

WORMS IN OUR MEAT

copyright Priscilla Van Sutphin

www.upstreamca.org

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction Life in Jesus Scriptures Chapter 1 – Plight of the Pharisees_Mark 3 Chapter 2 – Better to Obey God Chapter 3 - The God of Diversity, a Divine Counter to Methods, Programs and Other Forms of Madness in the Church Today Chapter 4 – Jesus, On Ambition Chapter 5 - Hospitality Chapter 6 – Jonathon and the Honey Chapter 7 - No One is Good, Except GOD Only **Chapter 8 – Perfect or Perfectionism** Forgiveness, Sanctification, & Healing Chapter 9 – Pride vs Humilty Am I a Proud or Broken Person by Nancy DeMoss

Humility Preceeds Holiness by Francis Frangipane The Higher Places by Priscilla Chapter 10 – Taming Our Tongues Chapter 11 – Putting on Love Though I Speak with Tongues of Men and Angels The Love Starved Unity Chapter 12 – He Who Eats My Bread Food You Know Not Of The Floating Axhead Addendum: Embracing the Cross Scriptures

INTRODUCTION:

The Arms are Disconnected from the Body Priscilla Van Sutphin September 10, 2001

[This was the night before 9-11 disaster]

For a couple weeks, my shoulders have been what feels like dislocated. Sometimes it has been very painful, especially at first . Then of late it seemed to wane, then tonight again it seemed worse. I went to lay down and read, and suddenly I heard, "The arms are disconnected from the body "And I began to picture all the times I tried to get help when I was disabled and having to live on AFDC and the lack of help in the church.

No one wanted to help, but a very few close friends. The help sometimes more did not come from the church I was attending. There is one woman who stuck by me through the whole time and, who has shown me the value of loving people even when they are not fully healed.

She is like a surrogate mother to me; someone I desperately needed in my life. She did inner healing with me . She is a licensed Christian counselor/psychologist with 20 years of experience in this healing of the emotions. She helped not only with inner healing in prayer for me and counseling. But she and her husband supported me, financially with \$400 a month when I was walking on water, when I had no income, and was on housing and medical. She would bring me food. She bought me herbs when I needed them and didn't have the money which were a big part of my physical strengthening. She stood by me through thick and thin when no one else seemed to have the heart or time.

I also thought of the many people I've known among the poor who have never seen Christians help them or each other. Then I thought of those who have helped others, most out of their poverty. In fact it seems to me that those are the ones who have had the biggest hearts; those who know what it is like to suffer and be in need. Those who know what it is like to have to say NO to your children so many times.

Those who know what it is to cry yourself to sleep at night because you can't get decent medical care through Medical programs. Although they provide help, it is not quality help like for those who pay and it costs people who are poor, some with their lives. The body is quite dysfunctional if it's arms are disconnected. It means you can't touch someone when they need a touch. It means you can't lift to carry groceries to a neighbor. I am having trouble lowering my water bottle so I can pour water into the pitcher. It causes me pain when I do it.

The Lord's heart is broken over those who need to see a powerful church, a loving church, and when they come, instead they often see selfishness, backbiting, jealousy, competition and pride. Our healing comes through HIM being with Him, worshipping Him, talking to HIM, study of His Word. And through the many counselors, pastors and church workers who pour themselves out to others, who impart their wisdom and kindness and love to us.

We don't have to be perfect to help others, we just need His grace and to be healed enough ourselves that we don't snap at others with our words and injure them more. And there are those who already help, who are the arms of the church, who have been secretly, quietly doing what God has wanted the whole church involved in. But they are disconnected. Then there are those whose literal arms seem disconnected; they go to church. They warm the pews. They read their bibles. They tithe. They give to others. They even pray and worship the Lord. But they don't reach out to others the way HE would reach out to whoever sought HIM.

There are people everyday that we walk by who need prayer, who need encouragement, who need to know their value in the eyes of the Ever-loving God. If everyone in our congregations would reach out to ONE person in a three or even 6 month period and disciple them - imagine how our churches would grow! Jesus said to love one another as I have loved you!

Then the Lord said to look up "complacency". Websters has this definition: The quality or state of being satisfied, a calm sense of well being and security; Especially satisfaction or self-satisfaction accompanied by unawareness of actual dangers or deficiencies. Another is self-satisfaction, vanity. And yet another is passive acquiescence which I think says it the best.

One of the qualities of complacency is a self focus; not caring what is wrong with others, or their problems, but just being satisfied that you don't have those problems. It is always easy when life gets easier to become complacent about the plight of others, to be so busy with life (your own), that you become numb to the needs of others around you. It can happen in the best of friendships, in marriages, in business relationships, in church relationships, and in families.

It takes effort to reach out. Reaching out is done with the ARMS. One principle of the kingdom, Jesus taught was that if you reach out to others, he will reach out to you. Where does it say this? Well, first HE demonstrated it. He was always reaching out to others, to teach, to heal, to deliver, etc. Secondly, it says it in Isaiah 58. Notice all the IF's; if you do this, then...

<u>Isa 58:5-14 NKJV</u>

5 Is it a fast that I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread out sackcloth and ashes? Would you call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 "Is this not the fast that I have chosen: To loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke?

7 Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; When you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh ?

8 Then your light shall break forth like the morning, Your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; The glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard.

9 Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer; You shall cry, and He will say, 'Here I am.'

"If you take away the yoke from your midst, the

pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness,

10 If you extend your soul to the hungry and satisfy the afflicted soul, Then your light shall dawn in the darkness, and your darkness shall be as the noonday.

11 The LORD will guide you continually, and satisfy your soul in drought, and strengthen your bones; You shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail.

12 Those from among you Shall build the old waste places; You shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called the Repairer of the Breach, the Restorer of Streets to Dwell In.

13 "If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on My holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words,

14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of

Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Didn't Jesus tell us to do unto others as you would have them do unto you ?

If my neighbor is hurting and I ignore it I could end up like that person without consoling, without a place to stay. (The Lord may have me ignore it in that I have to do what HE wants me to do. We all cannot be everything to everyone. Nor are we called to be the Saviour.) The Lord alone is Saviour! So how do we find balance? By listening to the Lord. By putting up our decisions to Him, casting our cares on Him, for He cares for us, asking Him for wisdom and His word so we can obey and not be foolish. Some poverty is due to judgment. Some people don't break very easy. Some are stubborn in their pride, but love conquers all. Love is the greatest. If you show people love, it will generate more love.

The Lord told me years ago, that the revival would come in the one-another's!

There is the law of sowing and reaping, if you sow kindness, you will receive kindness. If you sow money, you will receive money. If you sow love, and mercy, you will reap love and mercy when you need it. Think about how you would like to be treated, then treat others like that! Too often in our society, we don't even take the time to think that! We just do whatever "seems" best.

The bible says, There is a way that seems right unto a man: but it's way is the way of death. Proverbs 14:12, or 16:25 NKJV

LIFE IN JESUS Scriptures 2/26/05

One of the things wrong with the church today is a lack of teaching the scriptures. Many teach their opinion more than God's opinion. Some of these scriptures are seldom taught, so I start with these because they speak for themselves and are the backbone of the teachings of Jesus. I am in no way implying that other scriptures are irrelevant, but I am in opposition to teaching that we are <u>not</u> bought and paid for with a price and not our own.

Matt 7:13-14 NKJV The Narrow Way (Luke 13:24)

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. 14 Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

Matt 10:39 NKJV He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

Matt 13:22-23 NKJV Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. 23 But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." Matt 16:25-27 NIV For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it. 26 What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.

Matt 18:7-9 NKJV Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!
"If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the everlasting fire.

And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire. Matt 19:17-21 NIV "Why do you ask me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments." "Which ones?" the man inquired. Jesus replied, "'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, 19 honor your father and mother,' and 'love your neighbor as yourself.'" 20 "All these I have kept," the young man said. "What do I still lack?" 21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Matt 19:29-30 NKJV And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life. 30 But many who are first will be last, and the last first.

Matt 20:26-28 NIV Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, 27 and whoever wants to be first must be your slave- 28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Mark 3:4 NIV Then Jesus asked them, "Which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they remained silent.

Mark 10:29-31 NKJV So Jesus answered and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel's, 30 who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time — houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions — and in the age to come, eternal life. 31 But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

Luke 12:15 NKJV And He said to them, "Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses." Luke 12:18-26 AMP And he said, I will do this: I will pull down my storehouses and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain or produce and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have many good things laid up, [enough] for many years. Take your ease; eat, drink, and enjoy yourself merrily.

20 But God said to him, You fool! This very night they [the messengers of God] will demand your soul of you; and all the things that you have prepared, whose will they be? [Job 27:8; Jer 17:11.]

21 So it is with the one who continues to lay up and hoard possessions for himself and is not rich

[in his relation] to God [this is how he fares].
22 And [Jesus] said to His disciples, Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious and troubled [with cares] about your life, as to what you will [have to] eat; or about your body, as to what you will [have [have to] wear.

23 For life is more than food, and the body [more] than clothes.

24 Observe and consider the ravens; for they

neither sow nor reap, they have neither storehouse nor barn; and [yet] God feeds them. Of how much more worth are you than the birds!

25 And which of you by being overly anxious and troubled with cares can add a cubit to his stature or a moment [unit] of time to his age [the length of his life]?

26 If then you are not able to do such a little thing as that, why are you anxious and troubled with cares about the rest?

Luke 17:33-35 AMP Whoever tries to preserve his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will preserve and quicken it. 34 I tell you, in that night there will be two men in one bed; one will be taken and the other will be left. 35 There will be two women grinding together; one will be taken and the other will be left.

Luke 21:34-36 NIV "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap. 35 For it will come upon all those who live on the face of the whole earth. 36 Be always on the watch, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of Man."

John 5:21-24 NIV For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son gives life to whom he is pleased to give it. 22 Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son, 23 that all may honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father, who sent him. 24 "I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life.

John 5:39-41 AMP You search and investigate and pore over the Scriptures diligently, because you suppose and trust that you have eternal life through them. And these [very Scriptures] testify about Me! 40 And still you are not willing [but refuse] to come to Me, so that you might have life. 41 I receive not glory from men [I crave no human honor, I look for no mortal fame],

John 6:26-27 NIV Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. On him God the Father has placed his seal of approval."

John 6:33-36 NIV For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." 34 "Sir," they said, "from now on give us this bread." 35 Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty.

John 6:53-60 AMP And Jesus said to them, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, you cannot have any life in you unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood [unless you appropriate His life and the saving merit of His blood]. 54 He who feeds on My flesh and drinks My blood has (possesses now) eternal life, and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day. 55 For My flesh is true and genuine food, and My blood is true and genuine drink.

56 He who feeds on My flesh and drinks My blood dwells continually in Me, and I [in like manner dwell continually] in him.

57 Just as the living Father sent Me and I live by (through, because of) the Father, even so whoever continues to feed on Me [whoever takes Me for his food and is nourished by Me] shall [in his turn] live through and because of Me. 58
This is the Bread that came down from heaven. It is not like the manna which our forefathers ate, and yet died; he who takes this Bread for his food shall live forever.

59 He said these things in a synagogue while He was teaching at Capernaum.

60 When His disciples heard this, many of them said, This is a hard and difficult and strange saying (an offensive and unbearable message).
Who can stand to hear it? [Who can be expected

to listen to such teaching?]

John 6:63-64 NIV The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life. 64 Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus had known from the beginning which of them did not believe and who would betray him.

John 8:11-12 AMP She answered, No one, Lord! And Jesus said, I do not condemn you either. Go on your way and from now on sin no more. 12 Once more Jesus addressed the crowd. He said, I am the Light of the world. He who follows Me will not be walking in the dark, but will have the Light which is Life.

John 9:3-5 NIV "Neither this man nor his parents sinned," said Jesus, "but this happened so that the work of God might be displayed in his life. 4 As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming, when no one can work. 5 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

John 10:10-16 NIV The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full. 11 **"T** am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 12 The hired hand is not the shepherd who owns the sheep. So when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it. 13 The man runs away because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep. 14 "I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me- 15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father-and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

John 10:27-30 NKJV My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. 30 I and My Father are one."

John 11:25-26 NKJV Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. 26 And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

John 12:24-26 AMP I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, Unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains [just one grain; it never becomes more but lives] by itself alone. But if it dies, it produces many others and yields a rich harvest.

25 Anyone who loves his life loses it, but anyone who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. [Whoever has no love for, no concern for, no regard for his life here on earth, but despises it, preserves his life forever and ever.]

26 If anyone serves Me, he must continue to follow Me [to cleave steadfastly to Me, conform wholly to My example in living and, if need be, in dying] and wherever I am, there will My servant be also. If anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

John 13:38 NIV Then Jesus answered, "Will you really lay down your life for me? I tell you the truth, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!

John 14:6-7 NIV Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. 7 If you really knew me, you would know my Father as well. From now on, you do know him and have seen him."

John 15:13-18 NIV Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are my friends if you do what I command. 15 I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you. 16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit-fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. 17 This is my command: Love each other. 18 "If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first.

John 17:13-26 AMP

13 And now I am coming to You; I say these things while I am still in the world, so that My joy may be made full and complete and perfect in them [that they may experience My delight fulfilled in them, that My enjoyment may be perfected in their own souls, that they may have My gladness within them, filling their hearts]. 14 I have given and delivered to them Your word (message) and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world [do not belong to the world], just as I am not of the world. 15 I do not ask that You will take them out of the world, but that You will keep and protect them from the evil one. 16 They are not of the world (worldly, belonging to the world), [just] as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them [purify, consecrate, separate them for Yourself, make them holy] by the Truth; Your Word is Truth.

18 Just as You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

19 And so for their sake and on their behalf I sanctify (dedicate, consecrate) Myself, that they also may be sanctified (dedicated, consecrated, made holy) in the Truth. 20 Neither for these alone do I pray [it is not for their sake only that I make this request], but also for all those who will ever come to believe in (trust in, cling to, rely on) Me through their word and teaching, 21 That they all may be one, [just] as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be one in Us, so that the world may believe and be convinced that You have sent Me. 22 I have given to them the glory and honor which You have given Me, that they may be one [even] as

We are one:

23 I in them and You in Me, in order that they may become one and perfectly united, that the world may know and [definitely] recognize that You sent Me and that You have loved them [even] as You have loved Me.

24 Father, I desire that they also whom You have entrusted to Me [as Your gift to Me] may be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory, which You have given Me [Your love gift to Me]; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 O just and righteous Father, although the world has not known You and has failed to recognize You and has never acknowledged You, I have known You [continually]; and these men understand and know that You have sent Me.
26 I have made Your Name known to them and revealed Your character and Your very Self, and I will continue to make [You] known, that the love which You have bestowed upon Me may be in them [felt in their hearts] and that I [Myself] may be in them.

Chapter 1

The Plight of the Pharisees – Mark 3 Priscilla Van Sutphin <u>www.upstreamca.org</u>

Mark 3:1-6 NKJV

And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand. 2 So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.

They actually waited like vultures for the Lord to heal someone, that they might accuse Him of doing wrong, now isn't that perverted thinking? But it also shows the role of suspicion and perversion in pharisaical strongholds. Who would look to accuse someone when they are doing nothing but GOOD?

3 And He said to the man who had the withered hand, "Step forward." 4 Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent.

Jesus already knew their thoughts when he called for the man with the withered hand to come forward and He says to them "Is it lawful to do good or evil, to save life or kill." Knowing all along they had murder in their hearts, He asks them this. Hatred in the heart is the same as murder. He knew what they were up to and uses an example that illustrates their condition

5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other. 6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

How sad this is. He is angry, knowing their hardened hearts. And He says to the man *"stretch out your hand"* and he is healed. Interesting that he would use this particular man, a man with a withered hand. To me, it is an object lesson the Lord is giving, like saying, "SEE, this man's hand is like yours spiritually. You see the need, yet will not stretch forth YOUR hand to do anything to help, and want to kill me for doing something to help." Then the man's hand is healed. Jesus in the process, would have liked to see the hands of the Pharisees healed. They were known for their greed and graft, and selfindulgences rather than for generosity.

So the withered hand lesson is more than just a withered hand. He wanted to show them He was able to heal what was in their heart if they would just come to Him. Yet we see, instead, they plotted to destroy Him.

20 Then the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 But when His own people heard about this, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind." 22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebub," and, "By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons." 23 So He called them to Himself and said to them in parables: "How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26 And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end. 27 No one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will plunder his house.

So He heals multitudes and casts out demons which at the time was even more astonishing to the multitudes, and the Pharisees accuse Him of having a demon. And He says "How can Beelzebub (Satan) cast out Satan ? " He lays waste all the

perversion of truth with "a Kingdom divided against itself cannot stand". Why would Satan rise up against himself? Then he says: No one can enter a strong man's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man, then he can plunder his house. I have always thought of that meaning first you bind the strongman over the home, or business, or person, family, whatever, and this does work. But the Lord was showing me something in application to our OWN lives in that the strongman in US must also be bound and gagged, and thrown out if we want the power to do it for others. For example ; If I have a great fear of man, how can I cast it out of others? Except by the blood of Jesus?

Now I know that you can cast out demons as a young believer as God let me do it when I wasn't healed and delivered myself, so how does this all work? GRACE, GRACE, GRACE is the answer! God's grace that is His power. But if we really want more of HIS power, then we must want to be totally possessed by the Holy Spirit, fully so that there is nothing in US that the enemy can attack remember that Jesus said "He has nothing in Me !" The enemy had NOTHING on Him, because HE was sinless. We are not sinless Our power and authority is IN HIM. We must appropriate it, and in humility, admitting we can do nothing apart from Him and binding any influences in our own lives that would keep us from being effective ministers of reconciliation.

But the best is to be so cleansed of unrighteousness that truly the enemy has nothing on us. We must walk in daily repentance and daily communion with God to do that.

28 "Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter; 29 but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation" 30 because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

Calling the work of the Holy Spirit the work of the Devil is just a place you don't want to ever walk in. I also find this interesting. The Holy Spirit, Jesus, and the Father are one so saying that the works of the Spirit are of the devil is of tremendous insult to the Trinity. It is detracting

from the sovereignty of God Almighty. It is saying we know more than GOD reducing Him to the gods of this world, another thing we should never do, but in a sense we often do this by limiting God, or by our unbelief that He will come through for us. That is why He is grieved by the soul that withdraws from the HOPE that is inHim. He is our Hope. Christ in us, the Hope of glory. He will keep him in perfect peace, whose eyes are stayed on HIM.

Chapter 2 Better to Obey GOD

In this chapter, I am seeking to expose some misunderstandings that have been perpetrated about prophecy from old testament "rules" to new testament "rules". The Lord entreated me when I wrote this to teach on 1 Kings 13 that the youth especially would need this. There has been a grave error in the teaching of some who call themselves prophets. They have perpetrated a gospel of exclusivity, by which they can maintain their hold on the place and position they hold in the church as if God wanted them to have fame and position. In many circles of church organization and influence there has crept this hierarchal philosophy of how Old Testament prophets are done away with, and now we have the New Testament prophets, therefore God doesn't speak the way He did in the Old Testament anymore. This has brought great distress to many new prophets of this age, and has kept them from the fullness of realizing their purpose and place in Christ. The Spirit of prophecy is the testimony of JESUS. We are to smell like Him, talk like Him, walk like Him, sound like Him be crucified of flesh like Him, be generous like Him, loving like Him, courageous like Him.

And this teaching that God does not move the same way as before is contrary to biblical scriptures. Yes, when He Who is Prophecy comes again as it says in 1 Corinthians 13, there will be no need for prophecy. Old things will pass away. That was written AFTER Jesus ascended...so HE has not come yet again. Therefore it still is for

us today. Also, God is the SAME it says, yesterday, today, and tomorrow. And the people who teach this doctrine of demons, have not released, as they should, the beautiful young prophets, and prophetesses that are sitting in our congregations whom GOD wants to use greatly, to speak to the overall church and to the world. The apostles produced apostles like Stephen the first martyr. The prophets should also reproduce themselves, instead of idolizing the limelight so they can make themselves rich in fame, power, and position, established in the church. The goal of Christ is CREATIVE and active, and is to make a prophetic end times people ! How do we know this ? Because scripture tells us in so many ways;

it says in Joel 2:28-30 KJV

And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. Our thinking has become so set in seeing things as we are taught that we barely can think for ourselves. So many rely on what is taught in the pulpit, without knowing the Word for themselves, the Living Word, or the Logos. I have a revelation. Agabus, was NOT the only new testament prophet! Peter was a prophet and apostle. How else would he have known that Ananias and Sapphira kept money back, if he had not heard it prophetically? God TOLD HIM!

And the words he spoke, were implemented immediately in true prophetic fashion, like what happens in the 13th chapter of 1 Kings 13 which we are about to delve into. The only difference between old and new testament prophets, is the age of the dispensation of GRACE! We have the indwelling Holy Spirit therefore more of us can hear now, than in the old testament for we have direct access through Jesus! And we don't stone people to death for making mistakes.

But God's ways are limitless, and that is unchanging. He can act and do whatever HE wants, and use whomever HE wants. I am not trying to teach rebellion against authority. God established His authority, not based on man's predisposition to organize everything, but on His

SOVREIGN will! He is NOT a regarder of persons. He is not prejudiced. He will use whomever HE wants to use, and if He can use an 8 year old king in the Old testament like Josiah, or a donkey to speak to Balaam, then He will continue this same pattern when it suits HIM! He knows the nature of our old man is stubborn, and self-willed. So He will do what HE wants to do, not what we think He should do, or how WE think He should act. He is not a God of formulas and pigeon-holing. He does not pigeonhole us into a place and say this is all YOU can do. He will do whatever is best for us in any situation. He so loves His people, that whatever it takes, that He will do. And He alone is the ONE to be exalted!

John and Peter came up against some unbelievers in the book of Acts who told them not to speak, and they proclaimed that if they did not speak, the ROCKS would cry out. They were not controlled by man, whether it was in the church or out of it. They yielded themselves fully to GOD alone. FEAR had no place in them. They did not fear losing their ministries or position in the church. They did not fear losing their homes. They laid it all down at HIS feet.

Everything they were and desired, was given into the hands of Christ Jesus. They DIED to what they wanted, and lived alone for the kingdom and Christ Jesus. People respected them, for they saw the innate authority given them by GOD. They had nothing to prove. They'd laid everything down. God was their defense and high tower, their ever present help in time of need. They had this confidence because they KNEW Him. When I say KNEW Him, I mean that they had relationship with Him The word knew in the old testament was a term of intimacy between a man and a woman. So I use this as Christ wants that same

relationship of being intimate with His BRIDE.

In first Kings there is a story that brings some clarity to what I am saying. And I hope as this is

conveyed that the eyes of your understanding are opened. I am not exalting anarchy or disorder only promoting GOD's order of things. In some circles, even God if He was sitting there, He would not get a word in edge-wise, because of MAN's ordained order. Our flesh is so prone to doing what it has already done. What has already been done, is about to die in the TRUE church. Christ JESUS must be the pre-eminent One, not our agendas, and our 6-7 song plan.

1 Kings 13:1-3 NKJV

And behold, a man of God went from Judah to Bethel by the word of the LORD, and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. 2 Then he cried out against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, "O altar, altar! Thus says the LORD: 'Behold, a child, Josiah by name, shall be born to the house of David; and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and men's bones shall be burned on you.' " 3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, "This is the sign which the LORD has spoken: Surely the altar shall split apart, and the ashes on it shall be poured out."

The first mistake this prophet makes is not being sure that God had his name written in the bible ! In many places, if a no name prophet came sent from God, and began to do such a thing as is described here, he would be immediately escorted out by security guards and taken to jail or a sanitarium before his message even got spoken out! There is an unwritten rule in many churches "do not speak out in the congregation." And if this had been a woman, oh Lord! She would be stoned or shot-whatever! Jeroboam was an evil king. Now I think kings in general get more respect than pastors.

So here is this "LONE RANGER" prophet coming in and disturbing the unsanctified offering of Jeroboam by laying hold of the altar and speaking to the altar this prophecy which eventually was fulfilled some 356 years later! The nerve of him to come in and disrupt a service, and disrespect a "king" to speak the word of the Lord! The king did not even KNOW him for 6 months yet, to know whether his character was in keeping with traditional requirements for prophets! And if he had been a Hosea married to a prostitute, for SURE the church today would have nothing to do with him!

And if he had had a reputation like Isaiah for unclothing himself and running around town naked for 3 years, or like Ezekiel for being so lazy as to lay on his side for a year and then almost another several months, and eating his food cooked with dung coals, Oi Vey! Would he have been in even MORE trouble. These guys surely had a penchant for the finer ways of life n'est pas? They were surely an uncouth group.

And herein is the reason we don't like this stuff from the old testament. We like things neat and clean, organized and controllable. We don't like anyone upsetting the status quo, not even the Most Holy Spirit of God who is supposed to rule and reign in our churches. Let's see what happens next.

1 Kings 13:4-7 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. 5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. 7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward

Isn't this a great story? Now we see the king wanting to grab this guy, and when they try, wham, the Lord comes to his defense! Jeraboam's hand withers and I'm sure that was pretty uncomfortable being an ex-nurse, and does

NOOOO! He begs for the prophet to plead with God for his hand back to it's normal condition without an apology you notice. But being the godly prophet this man is, he begs mercy for the ungrateful and God restores his hand. This too is the sterling character of a true prophet of God. They do not give in to the desire for vengeance on their enemies, but are full of the mercies of God. Can't say the same for my actions in the history of my life in Christ. I have been, at times, more like the apostles who wanted to call down fire from heaven to destroy the inhabitants of a town. This dysfunctional king then wants to reward the prophet, not to repent so much, but to thank him for his kindness with which the Lord, as His true Friend, responded to his pleas for mercy. Isn't this good ? Next...

1 Kings 13:8-10 KJV And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: 9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest. 10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

Thus far this prophet is looking real good. He seems bent on the performance of God's word alone, and that is a big temptation, to not receive the riches from the wealthy king, and especially for prophets these days would that be a BIG temptation! I remember Reinhard Bonnke relating such an experience where a woman wanted to offer 1 million dollars to his ministry, but the Lord told him NO. He obeyed and has never regretted it, nor been without what he needed. Now it gets MORE interesting...

1 Kings 13:11-17 KJV

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. 12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon, 14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there,

nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

Now the scriptures call this man an "old prophet" so we must assume he was that. And he goes to offer the prophet food and rest, and the prophet seems again to be unmovable. But then, something happens which has been happening a lot in the church today...

1 Kings 13:18 KJV 18 He said unto him, I am a

prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

He says "I am a prophet as thou art', which should have caused some discernment in the younger prophet as; if he was indeed a prophet, as HE was, he would have gotten perhaps the word of the Lord for Jeroboam, if he had been all that he was cracking up to be. Perhaps he would have confronted Jeroboam in his sin of defiling the House of God and all Israel. Then, HE LIES saying an angel sent him, which I'm sure is true, but what kind ; more like an angel of darkness.

Perhaps this old prophet had fallen into complacency and hopelessness or had gotten tired of not seeing change in what was going on and felt defeated, or maybe he was a false prophet to begin with, or just had wanted the anointing that he heard the young prophet demonstrated. This IS the character of the "Harlot" church to want the power, but not the cost. So guard your hearts young prophets! Do not be deceived by kind words that control !

1 Kings 13:19-23 KJV

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. 20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: 21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, 22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

Herein is the lesson of the Lord. DO not believe everyone who says they are a prophet! Stop and ask the Lord (dependence on God) Is this person who he says he is? Should I listen to what he says? Have You changed your mind Lord? WE MUST learn reliance on GOD above man. Anyone can give you a word. There are no licenses for "prophets". There are 3 sources of information possible to hear from...actually 4 possibilities a) We are hearing from God. b) We are hearing the enemy. c) We are hearing our own flesh. d) We are hearing the enemy working for God, as a test of your heart.

The word of the Lord came to this older prophet. Maybe he hadn't heard it in a while, but it came.

So, did God allow this old man to lie to the prophet as a test of whether he would obey God over man? I don't know! We know all scripture is for our edification so God is trying to tell us something here.

One is that we CAN be deceived. Two is that what we know we hear from God is more important than listening to MAN. Three is do not bow to the

fear or intimidation of man. Some trust in chariots, and some trust in horses, but we will trust in the name of the Lord! He also did not it would seem ask God for confirmation of what the old man said. This can get us way off track into a detour. We can survive a detour and God will not be angry if we really thought it was a word from Him. We will recover. But if we will become sooooo dependent on HIM over what we think, or what others think, or what others say, that IS the place to be in HIM.

Micaiah saw this in 1 Kings 22:15-22 (Jehoshaphat is king) 15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. 16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD? 17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace. 18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil? 19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. 20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. 22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And He said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

I remember Jack Deere, once said in a foundations class, "The greatest deception of all is to think that you can't be deceived." We are taught by scripture to "Lean NOT on our own understanding, but in all of your ways, acknowledge HIM, and He will make your path straight." There are times when we can be let to go astray, that the Lord can bring repentance in our hearts, to show us when we are too religious and haughty; that we too, can be reduced to nothing, if we rely on our own strength and righteousness, instead of God's. For my own self, I cannot get away with anything with the Lord anymore without Him bringing swift correction, for the most part.

If I start to get prideful and judge anyone, I can count on a spiritual spanking from my Father in heaven, which is always more merciful than the beating that people might like to give to me. He'll let me go so far and then boom comes the hand of His wonderful justice it is His love greatly provoked which brings His correction. His correction is for me as a woman at least usually gentle and kind, NEVER angry and intimidating, sometimes even humorous. What would we be if He let us go on in our delusion or deception? We would gradually become more hardened in our hearts and apart from Him. So here this prophet Michaiah actually sees a vision of the throne room of God and God deliberating on how to bring justice to Ahab. And a spirit comes forth and says he will be a lying spirit in the ears of Ahabs prophets. (who were false prophets by the way...which means they sometimes were right. That really blows our theology!)

See the devil knows information on us but they [false prophets] are not getting their information from God) And this spirit goes down to confuse them and to mess up their information. King David also had a problem with a lying spirit.

1 Chron 21:1-15 NKJV

1 Now Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. 2 So David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people, "Go, number Israel from Beersheba to Dan, and bring the number of them to me that I may know it." 3 And Joab answered, "May the LORD make His people a hundred times more than they are. But, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? Why then does my lord require this thing? Why should he be a cause of guilt in Israel ?" [his own leader tries to talk sense to him] 4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab Therefore Joab departed and went throughout all Israel and came to Jerusalem. 5 Then Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to David. All Israel had one million one hundred thousand men who drew

the sword, and Judah had four hundred and seventy thousand men who drew the sword. 6 But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them, for the king's word was abominable to Joab. 7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore He struck Israel. 8 So David said to God, "I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing; but now, I pray, take away the iniquity of Your servant, for I have done very foolishly." 9 And the LORD spoke to Gad, David's seer, saying, 10"Go and tell David, saying, 'Thus says the LORD: "I offer you three things; choose one of them for yourself, that I may do it to you." 11 So Gad came to David and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Choose for yourself,

12 either three years of famine, or three months

to be defeated by your foes with the sword of your enemies overtaking you, or else for three days the sword of the LORD--the plague in the land, with the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the territory of Israel.' Now consider what answer I should take back to Him who sent me." 13 And David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Please let me fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies are very great; but do not let me fall into the hand of man." 14 So the LORD sent a plague upon Israel, and seventy thousand men of Israel fell. 15 And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he was destroying, the LORD looked and relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who was destroying, "It is enough; now restrain your hand."

I know, you're thinking. "That isn't fair that God would punish the people when it was David who committed the sin lots of lessons in this scripture! "

1) It is Satan himself wanting to take out a few

for his kingdom and destroy David at the same time. 2) David does not discern perhaps he'd grown a bit prideful with all his favor. 3) We are also accountable for our leaders. God may have chosen leaders in those days, but today it is not always so, just like when Jesus came, many had bought their ways into the priesthood.

God is supposed to be head of our churches and we are to be accountable to one another. A pastorship is NOT a dictatorship, run by one man. We are accountable when we see someone stumbling to lift him up, and moreover we are to pray in the first place for our leaders. Perhaps the children of Israel were failing on that account too and therefore received the discipline. WE ARE THE CHURCH. The pastor is not the church.

We are all accountable to one another and the weakest it says in Corinthians is also necessary. It is to be a living breathing organism like our own body. One part cannot run the whole thing. It takes working together. When we give all the authority to the pastor and don't live up to our own responsibility and relationship to him we are practicing idolatry, and neglect towards the house of God. And when one sins the others suffer. That IS why so many are sick today. The church is so idolatrous, many are suffering in their bodies for the sake of the church like Paul said in Colossians 1:24.

Let's go back to 1 Kings 13.

1 Kings 13:23-32 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. 30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother! 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones: 32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass. (I've changed the spelling of carcase to carcass for young readers)

Well this is fascinating. Who wouldn't take a second look at a lion just standing next to it's prey, and the body it just killed? This was for a sign and a wonder. This would make me wonder. I'm sure it spread all over Israel. God uses all kinds of ways to say things. An ass, or donkey often is symbolic for stubbornness and self-will. Lions can be good, as a symbol of our Lion of Judah, or as a symbol of Satan as the devouring lion.

When I look at this I see a miracle in the sense of the animals behavior being controlled by God and yet God gave man a choice. And we don't always want to listen to Him even though He has been so kind as to make us able to make choices, instead of being robots of His devotion.

I see a miracle in the sense that God honored this prophet even in his death of judgment, by not having him desecrated because he was dutiful to go for Him when He said go and he performed most of his duties, but not also he lost his life for it. God was merciful in a way. And the old prophet knows it, he sees this, and he takes the body back and tells his sons "bury my bones with his when I die as his word will surely come true." Why was he convinced? When he knew the prophet disobeyed and ate?

 the sign of the altar splitting, and 2) God performed His word following the old prophet's word of judgment. And 3) The ass and the lion sign. He too saw God's mercy and handprint on this. And he thinks some how to gain favor by having his bones buried with the younger man's.
 It would seem, that if the prophet came with no donkey, on foot, and God told him not to accept gifts, perhaps the ass stands for what we hold onto the most, and that is our COMFORT.

There is an obvious lesson here in that we must obey God rather than man or the devourer will have place in our lives. We must give him no place! GRACE is the ONLY way we can have overcoming grace to be and do all that He wants us to be and do. Power to change our lives and heal us so we can obey. This we get by entering the "throne room", coming into His presence. The stubbornness of our "but I want to do this" and our "But" anything will get us devoured in the end so we must become FLEXIBLE to His will alone, not ours, not the desire of other men and women. God did not give us a spirit of bondage to fear of man but a spirit of ADOPTION by which we can cry out "Abba Father".

We are not to be bound to the will of other people. In order to have UNITY we must have our FIRST love in place for the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, and we MUST LISTEN to GOD and do what HE wants first and foremost. It will not be popular, as the enemy of conformity is prevalent in traditions of men. But I believe this generation of teens that will be birthed into the kingdom, will not bow to conformity and fear of man, but to God. We must not see this as rebellion when it is only rebellion to our control.

We want to make them in our image when we are not conformed to HIS image and likeness. That is a very sad state of affairs in the church today. Let's spend time with our Beloved, so that we may see through our Father's eyes this generation being raised up, and ALLOW them to move and breathe and do what GOD wants them to do.

Matthew Henry's Notes: excerpts "a prophet of Judah is, instead thereof, sent to reclaim him from his evil way, and is sent in time, while he is but dedicating his altar, before his heart is hardened by the deceitfulness of his sin; for God delights not in the death of sinners, but would rather they would burn and live. How bold was the messenger that dared attack the king in his pride and interrupt the solemnity he was proud of! Those that go on God's errand must not fear the face of man; they know who will bear them out. How kind was he that sent him to warn Jeroboam of the wrath of God revealed from heaven against his ungodliness and unrighteousness! It's God's grace to warn us."

"Yet, in threatening the altar, God threatened the founder and worshippers, to whom it was as dear as their own souls, and who might conclude, "If God's wrath fasten upon the lifeless guiltless altar, how shall we escape?" "That this should be done by a branch of the house of David. That family which he and his kingdom had despised and treacherously deserted should recover so much power as to demolish that altar which he thought to establish; so that right and truth should at length prevail, both in civil and sacred matters, notwithstanding the present triumphs of those that were given to change the fear both of God and the king. It was about 356 years ere this prediction was fulfilled,"

" A sign is given for the confirming of the truth of this prediction, that the altar should be shaken to pieces by an invisible power and the ashes of the sacrifice scattered (v. 3), which came to pass immediately, v. 5. This was,

 A proof that the prophet was sent of God, who confirmed the word with this sign following, Mark 16:20.
 A present indication of God's displeasure against these idolatrous sacrifices. How could the gift be acceptable when the altar that should sanctify it was an abomination? 3. It was a reproach to the people, whose hearts were harder than these stones and rent not under the word of the Lord.

4. It was a specimen of what should be done to it in the accomplishment of this prophecy by Josiah; it was now rent, in token of its being then

ruined."

"Rebuke a sinner and he will hate thee, and do thee a mischief if he can;" yet God's prophets must rather expose themselves than betray their trust: he that employs them will protect them, and restrain the wrath of man, as he did Jeroboam's here by withering his hand, so that he could neither hurt the prophet nor draw it in

to help himself.

When his hand was stretched out to burn incense to his calves it was not withered; but, when it is stretched out against a prophet, he shall have no use of it till he humble himself. Of all the wickedness of the wicked there is none more provoking to God than their malicious attempts against his prophets, of whom he has said, Touch them not, do them no harm." "That word of God which should have touched his conscience humbled him not, but this which touched his bone and his flesh brings down his proud spirit." "Those only are entitled to the blessing Christ pronounced on the persecuted that learn of him to pray for their persecutors, Matt 5:10,44."

" The old prophet's wickedness. I cannot but call him a false prophet and a bad man, it being much easier to believe that from one of such a bad character should be extorted a confirmation of what the man of God said (as we find, v. 32) than that a true prophet, and a good man, should tell such a deliberate lie as he did, and father it upon God. A good tree could never bring forth such corrupt fruit. Perhaps he was trained up among the sons of the prophets, in one of Samuel's colleges not far off, whence he retained the name of a prophet, but, growing worldly and profane, the spirit of prophecy had departed from him. If he had been a good prophet he would have reproved Jeroboam's idolatry, and not have suffered his sons to attend his altars, as, it should seem, they did."

"Here is, I. The death of the deceived disobedient prophet. The old prophet that had deluded him, as if he would make him some amends for the wrong he had done him or help to prevent the mischief threatened him, furnished him with an ass to ride home on; but by the way a lion set upon him, and killed him, v. 23, 24." [end of commentary]

Chapter THREE

The God of Diversity – The Divine Counter to Methods, Programs and Other forms of Madness In the Church Today

August 1st, 2004

When I was 38, I had grown weary of my aloneness and bankruptcy spiritually, and I sought to bring my son to church. I didn't think there was any hope for me, but I kept thinking maybe he can be good enough, if I raise him right. So off we went to an Easter service at the Catholic Church. Much to my dismay, the gospel message that was being preached was far from my need; the priest was speaking on why there were people at mass only on holidays.

I wanted to stand up and tell him right there and then why. But I decided against that, and instead left. In my anger, I cried out, "God, there has to be more than this!" God was quick to answer, and within a week, a neighbor explained to me the difference between being born again, and the Catholic church doctrine with which I had been raised.

I had been raised to believe if I committed mortal sin, I was lost and never could make it to heaven. But if I committed venial sins, I could make recompense and had a chance. Since I'd had two abortions and a life of self-serving lust, I knew myself to be condemned, hopeless, and not going to heaven. So needless to say, the good news to me was truly GOOD NEWS!

A year after making a decision to serve Christ, I

got baptized in the Spirit in my living room, after staying up late after children and husband were in bed. I was desperately seeking the Lord's face, as I felt I'd made the biggest mistake in my life marrying my ex. I didn't know I was to DEPEND on GOD for who to marry at the time. So I married for all the wrong reasons. This concept of dependency was WAY foreign to my upbringing.

My mother was infested with bitterness, jezebelian pride and lust and my foster mom had taught me that if I didn't care for myself, no one else would, and she taught me to be INDEPENDENT. So I'd built my life around those principles. I got a bachelor's degree, then worked at Children's hospital in Chicago for a time, then I went to grad school at UCLA to get a graduate degree in Pediatric Nursing. I finally taught nursing for five years at Rush, Presbyterian St. Lukes' hospital before moving to California. There I made educational coordinator within a couple years and assistant professor, rapidly working myself to the world's idea of success. I established for the first time, with the March of Dimes, conferences for OB nurses that were taught by women and nurses !!! That was a big deal way back then and I became Chairman of the Illinois NAACOG [Nurse's Association of the American College of Obstetrics and Gynecology] I also joined the honorary nurses association Sigma Theta Tau, etc., etc. And I was very independent!

When I had come to the Lord, after about a year and a half, I got sick frequently, with headaches, aches and pains, tiredness, and I had this new family after marrying, and getting saved with two added stepsons, and a mother in law living with us. The Lord asked me to give up NURSING and stay home which is something my husband wanted, so I gave it up. The Lord told me, "I have other things for you to do!" You see, the Lord is very WISE. <u>He knew all my pride was tied up in what I COULD DO !</u>

So He asked me to give up the profession to serve HIM. Being often sick it wasn't always hard, except when I'd see pregnant women and new babies, or hear stories about birth. Then I'd think back to the "good ole days". But God in His wisdom, had me relinquish little by little all that was ME – All the kingdom of self I had built upon.

Much later, after the divorce and being forced to live with my mother as I'd become sick with CFIDS [Chronic Fatigue Immunodeficiency Syndrome / Fibromyalgia] I'd lost my husband, my two stepsons, the white-washed marriage, and was left to depend on the one year of alimony { had no money for a lawyer } and left to depend on GOD alone for all I needed.

My mother died after a year, and again, I feared we'd lose our place to stay and would be homeless, as she had been on housing. But graciously, THE LORD supplied our needs by extending the housing contract to me for me and my son who was 12 at

the time! The lady said, I could INHERIT her account. I'd never heard of that, but GOD KNEW

I would need help and provided the way. I couldn't work. I could barely do activities of daily living and it eventually after my mother died, got so bad my immune system was like someone with People just didn't understand how I couldn't work however, and how I could live this life of dependency. "Dependency is BAD!" And yet, they knew nothing of my life, and how INDEPENDENT I had been. GOD, had provided THIS time, as He spoke to me, "<u>I've turned your vitality to the</u> <u>drought of summer!"</u>

Ps 32:4-5 NKJV For day and night Your hand was heavy upon me; My vitality was turned into the drought of summer. Selah! 5 I acknowledged my sin to You, and my iniquity I have not hidden. I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the LORD," and You forgave the iniquity of my sin. Selah

The reason He did that [allowed that], was so I could get healed of the terrible abuse I'd received as a child. My stepfather practiced witchcraft and molested me in ritual abuse. I was abandoned by my mother many times in my life and left with Grandma first at birth, then with foster parents later on. I had been a "disposable child ", and very much like an orphan. So besides being taught independence from my foster mom, there was a lot of hidden RAGE and ANGER, REJECTION and REBELLION, and many other things, to deal with that added to the fierce INDEPENDENCE I had had.

In the midst of the worst persecution and sickness, the LORD came to me and ministered to my pain and loneliness. I had many visitations that

I could not see, but could hear and feel His touch. I could smell him walking outside in the garden area of the apartments with me. I would get into the car when I had one, and could feel another hand come down on mine when I put it on the gear shift!

I KNEW HE WAS WITH ME. In the midst of so much pain & abandonment by others HE was my ROCK. HE WAS MY LOVER, and the COMFORTER of My soul. He sent me Judy, my surrogate mom, who would come week after week for four years, and just hold me and pray with me and walk me through inner healing I needed from the ritual abuse I'd gone through as a child.

It took a lot for me to submit even to that, as my mother had been involved with new age practices, so I didn't want to do anything against the Lord. He had to give me a dream and a word that would open my heart to doing it!

AGAIN, I couldn't be INDEPENDENT. He wanted me to learn to RECEIVE, and to no longer be INDEPENDENT, but to be interdependent with the part of the body of Christ I COULD trust, and to receive the healing He had for me.

Many times in my walk in Christianity, I was doing healing and deliverance, even before I was delivered from things. And if there was one thing I could tell you, that I have learned after 20 years of doing healing & deliverance in a variety of settings, it is that GOD IS sovereign and the most important thing to remember is to DEPEND on the Holy Spirit in all the prayer, and all the deliverance. I had A LOT of psych background in my master's training at UCLA as we used a behavioral model for evaluating patients. I knew a lot of "psych things", and relationship of certain behaviors to problems. BUT if I depended on my own knowledge rather than on HIS, I would often miss what GOD WANTED TO DO !

THE MOST IMPORTANT THING IN HEALING AN DELIVERANCE IS DEPENDENCE ON GOD.

I have used lists, for deliverance, I have used rebuking and I have spent hours in worship and using the WORD. BUT, the most important thing is to ASK HIM what HE is doing, not relying on what He has done before! ONLY HE knows all things and all people! ONLY HE knows what HE is doing at this moment in that person's life. So, when I see people teach methods, I get a bit uneasy. It is good to an extent to learn what HAS BEEN DONE. BUT it does not prepare you for what GOD is doing NOW! It only gives you background that will help your discernment, but you must rely on HIM. Let me tell you of one instance. While still living in my mother's apartment after she died, a young couple came to live with me for three months as they'd come out here at the Lord's bidding but had no place to stay. We were praying for this young woman one night for deliverance. [Her father had been a satanic high priest and high up in the business world]

We were praying, and the Lord showed my friend a snake wrapped around her spine in the spirit. So after so much praying, the Lord said to me, " Have J___, [her fiancée] come and profess his love to her in front of ME and you!" This was strange to me, but after three times hearing it I obeyed.

I told J___ what I thought the Lord was saying and he did it! AS HE DID, SHE burst out in tears [it was a father's love issue] and that pride stronghold was broken, and she got delivered and some inner healing at the same time! This is just to show, that God does not always work according to OUR PLANS, OUR METHODS, or what we have been taught! He still is on the THRONE. He still is Jehovah Sabaoth. He still does a NEW THING whenever HE LIKES!

All this is to demonstrate that when we become too RELIANT on our methods and programs for doing things, it is not being DEPENDENT on GOD like HE would like! It is being INDEPENDENT. The MOST VALUABLE THING to learn is how to DEPEND on HIM for all the answers. THAT is HUMILITY. Jesus had that humility! HE depended on the Father for what HE was doing, so how much MORE should we also DEPEND on the FATHER for what and how we do things?

Every time we choose to go our own way, or the TRIED way, we are acting INDEPENDENTLY! YOU don't know what that person standing in front of you has been through, but HE DOES! You don't know the history of that person, what they've been delivered of, or not, but HE DOES! You don't know the sensitivity of that person but HE DOES. I learned to ASK A LOT OF QUESTIONS of GOD. That is key to dependence also! He knows all the answers that we don't! He is the ROD and the STAFF. You know that verse from Psalm 23; Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me! That is symbolic of HIS direction and guidance!

In the days ahead we will ABSOLUTELY HAVE to DEPEND on Him for all things - What to eat, and what NOT to eat ; Where to go and where NOT to go; Who to touch, who NOT to touch! It is getting MORE AND MORE important as the world grows more disparate in the difference between good and evil. So He is teaching us to act in FAITH, and to DEPEND on HIM more than our own knowledge. There is no guarantee that what has worked before will work now, SO if you haven't already, or don't understand what you are going through, ASK , and LEARN DEPENDENCE ON HIM! HE is the Source of all WISDOM. HE IS THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE! SEEK HIS ADVICE and learn to shun independence! I can do all things THROUGH CHRIST Who strengthens me. <u>Apart from HIM, I</u>

can do NOTHING.

Chapter Four

Jesus : On Ambition 2-24-02

Mark 10:35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, "Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask."

This is interesting isn't it, that they ask Him, "we want You to do whatever we

ask ?" Pretty bold if you can imagine at the time. Imagine, Jesus had just taught on the futility of riches and the rewards of giving up EVERYTHING for Him, saying they would have rewards in heaven. That must have started the devil going on to making them think, gee, what might those rewards be like? Peter, James and John had just seen Jesus transfigured also but were told not to share the vision so the enemy got them thinking somehow they were better than the rest; deserved more than the rest.

You can bet he was working them. Ambition is like this. It is looking out for number 1 as we say in America, meaning self. They aren't concerned at the time for their fellow apostles, just what are You going to give *us*, and not only what, but we're going to ask for the highest place to sit next to You in Your kingdom's throne!

36 And He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?" 37 They said to Him, "Grant us that we may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on Your left, in Your glory."

Now when Jesus asked a question, You know He already knew their thoughts. He sure did with the Pharisees. So His gentleness is amazing. So they answer to sit on either side of Him in His glory!

37 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you ask. Can you drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" 39 They said to Him, "We are able."

So Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized; Jesus kindly says, You know not what you do! Can you drink the same cup as Me (for the only ones who sit next the throne are God and the Living Creatures/ heavenly hosts) And He has told them, though it didn't sink in, that He is about to be tortured and die. And they say "we are able" alot like Peter when he said he'd never deny Christ. Apart from Him, remember we can do nothing, and then He says, INDEED you will drink the same cup, for He knew they would all die violent deaths, save for John the Beloved. Although they certainly tried to boil him in oil. So here, I think John quickly learned dependency, for at the last supper, his head in on the Lord's chest.

40 but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared." 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be greatly displeased with James and

John.

Here Jesus is still gentle, saying, to sit on my right or left is not Mine to give for He was under the Father's authority. And you can imagine the upset of the others hearing their ambition? They must have been very disheartened in their brothers for thinking they should come before them. Now in this context, comes the next admonition

41 But Jesus called them to Himself and said to them, "You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.
43 Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. 44 And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. 45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

Now in that time, they were ruled by Romans, so picture that scene. The Romans were really good at lording it over others constantly, in competition for titles and advancement. And Jesus says "<u>IT shall</u> <u>NOT be so among you</u>." Whoever wants a high position in the kingdom must be the servant or slave of all! This was so opposite to their thinking, and He says, for even I my friends, am laying down my life, as a ransom. So He is telling them, I AM your example. Do as I do, lay down your lives and you will have life.

He just got through telling them, "Do not store up treasures on earth" but like us, it took a while for the lessons to really sink in, for they were no less vulnerable to the ways of the world than we are. They were just as vulnerable to the enemy's taunts and temptations. That is so comforting, because even with their dullness of truly understanding, the Lord is so gracious to them, gently repeating the lesson over and over by now. He had already told them at least 3 times He was going to die. Come on guys don't you get it? I didn't come here to bring a revolution like in the world, but a revolution of love, of laying down your lives so that you can have Resurrection Life that the Father gives to those who are willing to die like ME to self.

46Now they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road begging. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!" 48 Then many warned him to be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 49 So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be called. Then they called the blind man, saying to him, "Be of good cheer. Rise, He is calling you." 50 And throwing aside his garment, he rose and came to Jesus. 51 So Jesus answered and said to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man said to Him, "Rabboni, that I may receive my sight." 52 Then Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus on the road.

Now right after the above lesson, is another in the right kind of ambition and faith. Blind Bartimaeus is

crying out and they tell him to shut up; Be quiet! It's like that at church a lot. You want more of Jesus.
You are desperate for him. A couple weekends ago at a conference, a lady was being very verbal and I saw all the heads turn as if to say the same thing," be quiet, you're an embarrassment!" But she still worshipped without restraint. It was so refreshing, and I realized I had lost that same fervor seeing it in her. I too had been quenched so many times.

And you just have to admire the tenacity of Blind Bartimaeus as he cried out all the louder. He says" JESUS, Son of David, have mercy on me!" So Jesus hears, but, I think He may have even heard at first. That is just my own imagination but I can just picture the crowds and conditions and he won't be stopped. Jesus says suddenly, "bring him to Me."

Jesus always stopped for the hungry heart. He didn't turn people away because He judged by the heart, not external looks or behavior. A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench. He does not judge by the sight of His eyes it says in Isaiah. So blind Bartimaeus gets a miracle. Jesus just speaks the words and immediately he is healed because of his faith. Nothing in the bible is by accident. The order is not by accident. The apostles just struggled with ambition among the ranks and then the object lesson of Bartimaeus.

Here is what our hunger should be for: To be healed, to be close to HIM, in Spirit - not to just look for the rewards. Don't get your eyes on the rewards, but on Jesus! He is the greatest reward! He is our everything.

Titles, positions, rank and file systems, hierarchy is not important. True authority is based on something very different: LOVE expressed in servant-hood, humility, and kindness. And when we have this attitude like Jesus, people will recognize the authority in us; the heart of the Master that is moving in us. For nothing is in our own strength and talent anyhow. All talents and strengths are GOD given.

I remember James Ryle talking about the revival in the 70's known as the Jesus movement and how he said so many youth were coming to this big house they met in and it was growing and growing until someone decided they needed ORDER man's way and <u>they should start handing out titles and positions.</u> Then it suddenly quenched the Holy Spirit and the movement died out!

Man always wants to put His order, his plans and hierarchy to what God is doing. WE are always looking for recognition in someway out of our own insecurities and fears. May God grant us the GRACE in this next move to NOT TAKE CREDIT for anything HE is doing. We want so much to say it was because I prayed, because I fasted, because I did this, but we forget that apart from Him and His grace/power, we could not do any of that! If we do not pray for the grace, we may just end up like Ananias and Sapphira!

Chapter Five

Hospitality

Years ago, the Lord had spoken a word to my exhusband and I when we were doing an adult victims of alcoholics group in our home like a cell group -Christian home group, "Hospitality". I remember looking it up and here is what I found. As you read the scriptures ask the Lord to open your heart to the truth and if you have not already, to help you repent for our nation, where we have fallen short.

Note there is a curse for NOT doing what the scriptures command, and that curse needs to be broken on our land by us not just mouthing words, but applying into action, what is written in the scriptures. Also note in the scriptures how tithes were used - what the intent was. That is an area also of which the church needs to repent.

This quote is taken straight from Vines :

"In oriental lands, and still in some countries of belated civilization, it was and is felt to be a sacred duty to receive, feed, lodge, and protect any traveler who might stop at the door. The stranger was treated as a guest and men who had

thus eaten together were bound to each other by the strongest ties of friendship, which descended to their heirs, confirmed by mutual presents. With the Greeks, hospitality (Leviticus 19:34). The present practice of the Arabs is the nearest approach to the ancient Hebrew hospitality. A traveler may sit at the door of a perfect stranger and smoke his pipe until the master welcomes him with an evening meal, and may tarry a limited number of days without inquiry as to his purposes, and depart with a simple "God be with you" as his only compensation. As the Hebrews became more numerous, inns were provided, but these did not supercede home hospitality. The Old testament illustrations of it are in Genesis 18:1-8, 19:1-3, 24:25, 31-33."

Job says (31:32), " The stranger did not lodge in the street, but I opened my doors to the traveler." The neglect of the law of hospitality is illustrated in the case of the Rich man and Lazarus (Luke 16: 19_25).

The spirit of Christian hospitality is taught in the

New Testament (Luke 13:12-14)

The Greek word philoxenos (a lover of strangers) is the word for hospitality in Titus 1:8; 1 Peter 4:9 and philoxenia (love of strangers) in Romans 12:13; and Hebrews 13:2. (VINES)

This is where our word Philadelphia comes from. Amazing isn't it how we are falling short of what the true meaning is. We have become a society that is so much more concerned with self, and of course there is the factor of violence in society which influences our fear of showing love and kindness.

Jesus said LOVE is the greatest. We need, as a church, overall to consider those who come into our churches new as precious gifts of GOD, who HE has brought for us to demonstrate His love to and those we meet in the streets, whom we don't know, as another child of God who needs to know

the love of their heavenly Father. Have you invited someone new to dinner at your home of late? There is a saying I heard once, I don't know from whom, but think it was Jill Briscoe –

"First God opens your heart, then He opens your home."

Holy Scriptures (New King James Version)

Gen 18:1-8 NKJV

Then the LORD appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre, as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day. So he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three men were standing by him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground, and said, My Lord, if I have now found favor in Your sight, do not pass on by Your servant. Please let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. And I will bring a morsel of bread, that you may refresh your hearts. After that you may pass by, inasmuch as you have come to your servant. They said, Do as you have said. So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, Quickly, make ready three measures of fine meal; knead it and make cakes. And Abraham ran to the herd, took a tender and good calf, gave it to a

young man, and he hastened to prepare it. So he took butter and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate.

Genesis 19:1 NKJV Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground. 2 And he said, Here now, my lords, please turn in to your servant's house and spend the night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early and go on your way. And they said, No, but we will spend the night in the open square.3 But he insisted strongly; so they turned in to him and entered his house. Then he made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

Gen 24:22-26 So it was, when the camels had finished drinking, that the man took a golden nose ring weighing half a shekel, and two bracelets for her wrists weighing ten shekels of gold, 23 and

said, Whose daughter are you? Tell me, please, is

there room in your father's house for us to lodge? 24 So she said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, Milcah's son, whom she bore to Nahor. 25 Moreover she said to him, We have both straw and feed enough, and room to lodge.

Job 31:31-32 If the men of my tent have not said, 'Who is there that has not been satisfied with his meat?' (But no sojourner had to lodge in the street, For I have opened my doors to the traveler);

Luke 16:19-25 NKJV

There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. 20 But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 But Abraham said,'Son, remember that in your life time you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented.

Luke 14:7-1 So He told a parable to those who were invited, when He noted how they chose the best places, saying to them: 8 When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the best place, lest one more honorable than you be invited by him; 9 and he who invited you and him come and say toyou, 'Give place to this man,' and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will have glory in the presence of those who sit at the table with you.11 For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be

exalted. 12 Then He also said to him who invited Him, When you give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid. 13 But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. 14 And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.

Titus 1:6-8 For a bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quicktempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, 8 but hospitable, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just, holy, selfcontrolled,

1 Peter 4:7-10 But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers. And above all things have fervent love for one another, for love will cover a multitude of sins. Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

Rom 12:9-13 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.

Rom 12:20-21 Therefore If your enemy is hungry, feed him; If he is thirsty, give him a drink;For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head. Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Heb 13:1-3 Let brotherly love continue. Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing some have unwittingly entertained angels.
Remember the prisoners as if chained with them--those who are mistreated--since you yourselves are in the body also.

Deut 10:17-19 For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality nor takes a bribe. He administers justice for the fatherless and the widow, and loves the stranger, giving him food and clothing. Therefore love the stranger, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Deut 26:12-14 When you have finished laying aside all the tithe of your increase in the third year--the year of tithing--and have given it to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, so that they may eat within your gates and be filled, then you shall say before the LORD your God: 'I have removed the holy tithe from my house, and also have given them to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, according to all Your commandments which You have commanded me; I have not transgressed Your commandments, nor have I forgotten them.

Deut 27:18-19 Cursed is the one who perverts the justice due the stranger, the fatherless, and widow.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!' Ex 22:21-24 You shall neither mistreat a stranger nor oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Ex 23:9 Also you shall not oppress a stranger, for you know the heart of a stranger, because you were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Ex 23:10-12 Six years you shall sow your land and gather in its produce, but the seventh year you shall let it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of your people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field may eat. In like manner you shall do with your vineyard and your olive grove.

Prov 23:6-8 Do not eat the bread of a miser, nor desire his delicacies; For as he thinks in his heart, so is he. Eat and drink! he says to you, But his heart is not with you. The morsel you have eaten, you will vomit up, And waste your pleasant words.

Isa 58:6-9 Is this not the fast that I have chosen: To loose the bonds of wickedness, To undo the heavy burdens, To let the oppressed go free, And that you break every yoke? Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; When you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh? Then your light shall break forth like the morning, Your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; The glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer; You shall cry, and He will say, 'Here I am.

Luke 22:25-27 And He said to them, the kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.' But not so among you; on the contrary, he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who governs as he who serves. For who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as the One who serves.

John 13:4-5 After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

John 13:14-15 If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you.

Acts 2:41-47 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common, and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need. So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

If we want favor with people (which we are lacking) this also should be our modus operendi. Instead of hoarding to share, instead of distaining - to value others. We need to take authority over the apathy, complacency, and somnolence that is over our land - especially over the church. We need to ask God to break our selfishness. I say this to myself as well as to anyone else. We have a tendency to DO, then feel good and become complacent or to do the right things, not in obedience to God, but out of a sense of obligation. If we ask God what He wants us to do, He will give us the ideas and the orders for how we can apply this.

Acts 4:32-37 Now the multitude of those who

believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. And with great power the apostle gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need. And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Rom 16:1-2 I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church in Cenchrea, that you may receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and assist her in whatever business she has need of you; for indeed she has been a helper of many and of myself also. 1 Tim 5:8-10 Do not let a widow under sixty years old be taken into the number, and not unless she has been the wife of one man, well reported for good works: if she has brought up children, if she has lodged strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work.

3 John 5-8 Beloved, you do faithfully whatever you do for the brethren and for strangers, who have borne witness of your love before the church. If you send them forward on their journey in a manner worthy of God, you will do well, because they went forth for His name's sake, taking nothing from the Gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such, that we may become fellow workers for the truth.

Matt 25:34-46 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'
Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'

Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.' Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in

prison, and did not minister to You?' Then He will

answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.

2 Sam 9:6-10:1 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, had come to David, he fell on his face and prostrated himself. Then David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Here is your servant! So David said to him, Do not fear, for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father's sake, and will restore to you all the land of Saul your grandfather; and you shall eat bread at my table continually. Then he bowed himself, and said, What is your servant, that you should look upon such a dead dog as I ? And the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, I have given to your master's son all

that belonged to Saul and to all his house.

You therefore, and your sons and your servants, shall work the land for him, and you shall bring in the harvest, that your master's son may have food to eat. But Mephibosheth your master's son shall eat bread at my table always. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then Ziba said to the king, According to all that my lord the king has commanded his servant, so will your servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table like one of the king's sons. Mephibosheth had a young son whose name was Micha. And all who dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants of Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem, for he ate continually at the king's table. And he was lame in both his feet.

If there was anyone who had a right to be angry at the house of Saul it was David. Saul pursued him relentlessly to kill him, yet here we see the love of God manifested in the 'man after God's own heart' poured out upon Mephibosheth, Saul's grandson, and Jonathon's son. Now David loved Jonathon who was faithful to David, yet also tried to stay faithful to his father. But because Jonathon protected David, here is a blessing to his son.

David spares his life and not only that; he eats

sumptuously at Davids table - continually for the rest of his life. What a wonderful picture of how God takes us, the lame, regardless of our past inheritance in sin, and through the blood of Jesus. We also have an inheritance and can eat sumptuously at the King of King's table every day, receiving fresh manna at the feet of our King receiving His love and approval. Mephibosheth did not come to David bragging on how he should inherit this favor, but humble, and lowly, as a servant to the King.

Josh 2:1-16 Now Joshua the son of Nun sent out two men from Acacia Grove to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, especially Jericho. So they went, and came to the house of a harlot named Rahab, and lodged there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, men have come here tonight from the children of Israel to search out the country. So the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring out the men who have come to you, who have entered your house, for they have come to search out all the country. Then thewoman took the two men and hid them. So she said, Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they were from. And it happened as the gate was being shut, when it was dark, that the men went out. Where the men went I do not know; pursue them quickly, for you may overtake them. (But she had brought them up to the roof and hidden them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order on the roof.)

Then the men pursued them by the road to the Jordan, to the fords. And as soon as those who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate. Now before they lay down, she came up to them on the roof, and said to the men: I know that the LORD has given you the land, that the terror of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land are fainthearted because of you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea for you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were on the other side of the Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed.

And as soon as we heard these things, our hearts

melted; neither did there remain any more courage in anyone because of you, for the LORD your God, He is God in heaven above and on earth beneath. Now therefore, I beg you, swear to me by the LORD, since I have shown you kindness, that you also will show kindness to my father's house, and give me a true token, and spare my father, my mother, my brothers, my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death. So the men answered her, Our lives for yours, if none of you tell this business of ours. And it shall be, when the LORD has given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with you. Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was on the city wall; she dwelt on the wall. And she said to them, Get to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you. Hide there three days, until the pursuers have

returned. Afterward you may go your way.

Dearest Father,

deliver our nation and forgive our sins which are many, that we may receive your refreshing once again. Forgive us for the violence, for the murder

and hatred we have had to aliens, to strangers, and towards each other. We have harbored evil thoughts even to our fellow Christians and our own families Lord. We have not fed the poor as we should. We have not housed the homeless. We have not repaired, and bound up the wounds of the brokenhearted. We have not cared for the widows and single mothers as we should. We have been selfish and self-centered and fearful of losing what we have. We have thought of ourselves as better than the rest and for this we ask Your forgiveness - for our pride and arrogance - for our thinking our ways are Your ways Father. We have not sought you on these things. We have chosen so many of us to ignore the plight of our brothers and sisters in other lands and our storehouses are bare.

Father forgive us, and give the money into the hands of the Josephs, who can be trusted with it
to lend and give to those who have less. Help us to lay down our lives that we might have your
LIFE again - Your LIFE living in us - being poured out to others. Give us YOUR love for the lost.

Your love for the unlovely - those who are not like us. Father we need Your love more than anything. APART FROM YOU WE CAN DO NOTHING GOOD ! Come down Lord, rend the heavens and come down! Help us to pour ourselves out for Your cause and to no longer try to build our own kingdoms. Forgive us Lord for taking the Glory as our own. Repair our hearts from the hurts and arrows thrown at us by others, even in Your flock who have disregarded us. Father, help us to forgive as YOU forgive and to receive Your peace, Your patience and forbearance. Give us Your heart that we might act according to Your word. Direct our hearts into the love of God and the patience of Christ Jesus ! In the name and blood of Jesus we ask Father !

Amen

Chapter six Jonathon and the Honey

1 Sam 13:16-14:46 NKJV Saul, Jonathan his

son, and the people present with them remained in Gibeah [means hill] of Benjamin. But the Philistines encamped in Michmash. [hidden place]

I submit to you that there are some lessons about spiritual warfare in this piece of scripture so that the names are not accidentally used. The enemy is often waiting in the hidden place of prayer to oppose us. He will erect a hill that must be brought down or traversed to get to the place of intimacy.

17 Then raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies. one company turned onto the road to Ophrah, [hind(deer)] to the land of Shual, [jackal]

The Lord has promised to make our feet like the feet of a deer in Habakkuk

to overcome the hills and mountains representing the high places in our own temples, or the world, the flesh and the devil. Mountains often stand for authorities good or bad. Many a jackal is waiting there to consume us. 18 another company turned to the road to Beth Horon, [house of the hollow] and another company turned to the road of the border that overlooks the Valley of Zeboim [hyenas] toward the wilderness.

A hollow is a secret place in the mountains, a dip in the landscape. Zeboim means hyenas. Hyenas represent demonic spirits. Hyenas feed on what others have killed usually though not always. They only come in and butt in so to speak on what someone else is feeding upon. Sort of the way that a demon will get in as a stronghold, then others will come along later or with him.

19 Now there was no blacksmith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, "Lest the Hebrews make swords or spears."20 But all the Israelites would go down to the Philistines to sharpen each man's plowshare, his mattock, his ax, and his sickle; 21 and the charge for a sharpening was a pim for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to set the points of the goads. 22 So it came about, on the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan. But they were found with Saul and Jonathan his son. 23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

Not having a blacksmith sounds like not a very good thing and it is interesting to me, that even if the Philistines left that Israel would have none of their own blacksmiths so why would there be no blacksmith? How do we sharpen our swords ? Isn't it by use ? By proclaiming the Word, which is represented by a sword "the sword of the Word ". So to me this symbolically speaks of the Israelites not being prepared in battle like us when we are not reading/studying the Word. The bible admonishes us to be ready in season and out, but in this case, the Israelites had to go to the camp of the enemy to sharpen their swords as there was no blacksmith in Israel. Hmmm. Sometimes it takes a battle to sharpen our swords. If there is no opposition we may get complacent in our warfare skills. But here it takes

going into the camp of the enemy to sharpen their

swords. I also thought of how the very things that come against us, God gives us victory over, then we're able to come against that thing in the lives of others.

So once we have routed the enemy, in our own lives, the more we do, then God will give us the sharpened sword with AUTHORITY to break it's power over the enemy in other's lives. And this allows us not only to defend ourselves, but to go into the camp of the enemy and take ground.

As we go on to the next and main chapter we see why Jonathon was so kindred with David

1 Samuel 14 Jonathan Defeats the Philistines

1 Now it happened one day that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come, let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side." But he did not tell his father. 2 And Saul was sitting in the outskirts of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron. [precipitous-very steep] The people who were with him were about six hundred men. [There had been 3000 at first but many left] 3 Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, was wearing an ephod. But the people did not know that Jonathan had gone.

Why you might ask would he go without telling his father or the people? Because his father would have forbidden it, and the people would have discouraged him, as they were all lacking in faith.

4 Between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on one side and a sharp rock on the other side. And the name of one was Bozez, [shining] and the name of the other Seneh.
[thornbush] 5 The front of one faced northward opposite Michmash, and the other southward opposite Gibeah. 6 Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us. For nothing restrains the LORD from saving by many

or by few."

7 So his armorbearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Go then; here I am with you, according to your heart."

Don't you just love the heart of Jonathon? His heart is like David's.He knows the strength and nature of His God. And his armour-bearer is also of like mind.

8 Then Jonathan said, "Very well, let us cross over to these men, and we will show ourselves to them. 9 If they say thus to us, 'Wait until we come to you,' then we will stand still in our place and not go up to them. 10 But if they say thus, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up. For the LORD has delivered them into our hand, and this will be a sign to us."

So here Jonathon puts a test to the Lord that if they do not call to them, they will know not to go up, but if they say come, then they will know that God is with them and will give them into their hands.

11 So both of them showed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines. And the Philistines said, "Look, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden." 12 Then the men of the garrison called to Jonathan and his armorbearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something." Jonathan said to his armorbearer, "Come up after me, for the LORD has delivered them into the hand of Israel." 13 And Jonathan climbed up on his hands and knees with his armor-bearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan. And as he came after him, his armorbearer killed them. 14 That first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made was about twenty men within about half an acre of land.

So here the Lord confirms the words of Jonathon and he immediately embarks on hands and knees so must have been pretty steep, and his armourbearer right after him. And sure enough, the Lord helps them to overcome the Philistines and then....

15 And there was trembling in the camp, in the

field, and among all the people. The garrison and the raiders also trembled; and the earth quaked, so that it was a very great trembling.

Isn't this amazing!!! The Lord undertook for them in a supernatural way even more! There was fear in the camp, fear among the raiders, and then last but not least the earth even SHOOK and it says it was a very great trembling. What is in the spiritual is also manifest in the natural. Jonathon had said the Lord will undertake for us, and He did.

16 Now the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and there was the multitude, melting away; and they went here and there.

Then those who are in Saul's camp get an inkling for what is going on and they saw that the camp of the Philistines was in turmoil.

17 Then Saul said to the people who were with him, "Now call the roll and see who has gone from us." And when they had called the roll, surprisingly, Jonathan and his armor-bearer were not there. 18 And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here" (for at that time the ark of God was with the children of Israel). 19 Now it happened, while Saul talked to the priest, that the noise which was in the camp of the Philistines continued to increase; so Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."

The noise of the tumult increased SO much, that then they realized, they needed to join in on the battle before they had time to pray or offer sacrifice or anything then Saul decides to go out as there was great confusion in the camp of the enemy. PTL !

20 Then Saul and all the people who were with him assembled, and they went to the battle; and indeed every man's sword was against his neighbor, and there was very great confusion. 21 Moreover the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before that time, who went up with them into the camp from the surrounding country, they also joined the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden in the mountains of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So the LORD saved Israel that day, and the battle shifted to Beth Aven.

So now, even those in hiding who had gone out from Saul, expecting to be destroyed by the Philistines, join in the slaughter, hearing the great confusion in the enemy's camp.

24 Saul's Rash Oath - And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had placed the people under oath, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats any food until evening, before I have taken vengeance on my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.

Saul, it seems, could not keep himself from false prophecy or foolish speaking. Jesus said, for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. Here Saul speaks out of his own pride.

(I,I,I...)

25 Now all the people of the land came to a forest; and there was honey on the ground. 26 And when the people had come into the woods, there was the honey, dripping; but no one put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan had not heard his father charge the people with the oath; therefore he stretched out the end of the rod that was in his hand and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his countenance brightened.

Jonathon, had not been there when Saul pronounced his curse, so he really wasn't responsible for it. But there is another meaning to this word honey. In the bible is often likened to the sweetness of the Word of God or the Living Word, Jesus.

And Jonathon, being familiar with scriptures, had spoken out of a pure heart, before starting this whole battle. He obviously knew His Lord, and was much more fit for battle than his father. And we see, that as he tasted the honey, that his countenance brightened it says. Likewise, when we eat of the sweetness of the Lord's Word, our countenance is brightened. For faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of GOD, the scriptures say. So Jonathon was acting out in the physical, what was demonstrated through him just before this. Because He believed he received the victory. Below are some scriptures demonstrating the symbolism of honey to the sweetness of the Word and JESUS IS THE WORD made flesh, so not just the written word or logos, but also the WORD made flesh & rhema from Him revelation.

Ps 19:9-11 AMP The [reverent] fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever; the ordinances of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 10 More to be desired are they than gold, even than much

fine gold; they are sweeter also than honey and drippings from the honeycomb. 11 Moreover,

by them is Your servant warned (reminded, illuminated, and instructed); and in keeping them there is great reward. Ps 81:16 AMP [God] would feed [Israel now] also with the finest of the wheat; and with honey out of the rock would I satisfy you.

Ps 119:103AMP How sweet are Your words to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth! [Ps 19:10; Prov 8:11.]

Isa 7:14-15 NKJV Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel. 15 Curds and honey He shall eat, that He may know to refuse the evil and choose the good.

Ezek 3:3-4 NKJV And He said to me, "Son of man, feed your belly, and fill your stomach with this scroll that I give you." So I ate, and it was in my mouth like honey in sweetness. 4 Then He said to me: "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them

28 Then one of the people said, "Your father strictly charged the people with an oath, saying,

'Cursed is the man who eats food this day.'" And the people were faint.

29 But Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. Look now, how my countenance has brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much better if the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now would there not have been a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?"

Wisdom was upon Jonathon and he speaks that his father has not done what is right for the people and how if they had eaten, they would have had the strength to fight even stronger. Now what is true in the natural is also true in the spiritual.
Without food we become weak physically. Is that not like us also spiritually? We can fight more strongly when we are full of the WORD of GOD. Rhema and Logos? When we do not eat of the Word we become weak, and our weakness not only affects us, but the whole of God's purposes for the corporate body as well. And our enemies can

over-run us. Not only that, but then due to their extreme hunger, they fall into sin, being weak also from lack of spiritual food that feeds the soul, having spent too much time with Saul who lacked faith.

31 Now they had driven back the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. So the people were very faint. 32 And the people rushed on the spoil, and took sheep, oxen, and calves, and slaughtered them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, "Look, the people are sinning against the LORD by eating with the blood!"

So he said, "You have dealt treacherously; roll a large stone to me this day."

Eating the blood was forbidden. You'd have to be pretty hungry to eat the blood from my point of view, but it also brings to mind, that when we lack spiritual food, we also become quite carnal.

The Word constantly renews the mind and when we get away from reading it, we too, can become more treacherous in our actions. We forget the things of God and get our mind off the heavenly and more on the earthly. It was forbidden to eat meat with the blood because the life is in the blood. ADAM in the Hebrew means "blood with breath breathed into it".

34 Then Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, 'Bring me here every man's ox and every man's sheep, slaughter them here, and eat; and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.' " So every one of the people brought his ox with him that night, and slaughtered it there. 35 Then Saul built an altar to the LORD. This was the first altar that he built to the LORD.

You would think that by now given his actions, that Saul would have seen his folly.

36 Now Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and plunder them until the morning light; and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, "Do whatever seems good to you."

They answer him like a subjected people whatever! Then comes the voice of reason from a priest: Then the priest said, "Let us draw near to God here."

37 So Saul asked counsel of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But He did not answer him that day. 38 And Saul said, "Come over here, all you chiefs of the people, and know and see what this sin was today. 39 For as the LORD lives, who saves Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But not a man among all the people answered him.

So then when the Lord doesn't answer, he thinks it's the sin of the people not keeping his curse, [of course, he must be someone else's fault] so he says, even if it is my own son that person will die (Saul seemed to always find blame elsewhere rather than within) 40 Then he said to all Israel, "You be on one side, and my son Jonathan and I will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what seems good to you."

41 Therefore Saul said to the LORD God of Israel, "Give a perfect lot." So Saul and Jonathan were taken, but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, "Cast lots between my son Jonathan and me." So Jonathan was taken. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." And Jonathan told him, and said, "I only tasted a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand. So now I must die!"

44 Saul answered,"God do so and more also; for you shall surely die, Jonathan."

Oh my, has he got his priorities mixed up or what? Jonathon who has followed the leading of the Lord, he is now willing to kill, for not keeping his unjust and prideful, macho oath! How evil is that? Is it not like the pagans sacrificing their sons to Molech? He is willing to sacrifice his own son instead of taking responsibility for his foolishness! See how far this is from the heart of David who later is so broken over the sins of his own sons who deserve death? God called David a man after His own heart, not that God approved of everything that David did, because he made some big mistakes too.

45 But the people said to Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who has accomplished this great deliverance in Israel? Certainly not! As the LORD lives, not one hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for he has worked with God this day." So the people rescued Jonathan, and he did not die.

Praise GOD someone had some sense ! This also speaks to me loud of how when the Sauls come against the Jonathons and Davids of this age, the people who see the difference in heart will stand up for the truth. Like in Braveheart when the character Wallace says

"The people will not follow titles, they'll follow courage!"

46 Then Saul returned from pursuing the

Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

So Saul went home without apology, without taking responsibility, but praise God without adding to his sins, the killing of his son. You can see from this passage the heart of Jonathon and why David and he were so drawn to each other. Their relationship to me is like the relationship between people who truly KNOW the character of their GOD. There is a spiritual as well as social attraction between those who know how good their God is, how just, how mighty, how holy, etc. and there is an application to the situation in the church today as well. There are Sauls. There are Davids and Jonathons. And there are many other caricatures, but in using these we see the similarities in what is the true church of Jesus Christ in our times. Both David and Jonathon had in mind the things of God, and obeying what HE wanted to do, in their hearts, not only just building their kingdom, not stymied by the fear of man, or the fear of the enemy, but triumphant for their God in the Words of their "testimony"

and willing to lay down their lives for their KING of KINGS.

Chapter seven

No One is Good Except God Only

(from Luke 18:19)

Luke 18:19-33 Amp says, (re: the rich young ruler) Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me [essentially and perfectly morally] Good? No one is [essentially and perfectly morally] good except God only." You know the commandments: Do not kill, do not steal, do not witness falsely, honor your father and mother. " [Ex.20:12-16, Deut 5:16-20] And he replied, "All these I have kept from my youth." And when Jesus heard it, He

said to him, "One thing you still lack. Sell everything that you have and 'divide [the money] among the poor, and you will have [rich] treasure in heaven; and come back [and] follow Me [become My disciple, join My party, and accompany Me]." But when he heard this, he became distressed and very sorrowful, for he was rich-exceedingly so.

Keeping the law is never enough, Jesus shows the rich young ruler, are we willing to surrender our will to the Lord Jesus Christ and do what HE wants is the test here. We can not enter the gates of heaven based on our WORKS. It is only on the finished work of the cross of Jesus Christ. He paid the price in full. And we are bought and paid for with His blood shed on the cross. Our lives are not our own. It is not wrong to have things, but there is a point where the things have you. And if the things have you, you will not be able to obey the Lord if He says, drop everything and go to China.

Are we really willing to leave everything of this world and follow Him? Many of us are being tested right now on this very issue. What is important to us to maintain an affluent lifestyle, or to do what He wants? To do what He wants without remuneration, or to become fat and rich, and famous? To idolize ministry is also sin.

The love of money is the root of ALL EVIL. We are to be in the world, we say, but not of it. But how many of us can say it has nothing in us. How many of the decisions we make, are based on money? How many people have our programs drawn, or how much revenue has our program brought in? Are we counting? Because David counted Israel, and thousands died because of it. What is our motivation for ministry? Should it not be to build the kingdom of GOD, not the kingdom of SELF? Jesus came to set the captives free. He is much more concerned with what we are, than how much WE accomplish in our own will. Every time we go out evangelizing, do we measure our success on how many people took tracts without throwing them away, or how many we led to the Lord, or are we focusing on doing what He says in PRAYER to do, and obeying it, no matter what happens?

Jesus, observing him, said," How difficult it is for those who have wealth to enter the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to enter through a needle's eye than [for] a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." And those who heard it, said, "Then who can be saved?"

Disciples understood the issue He was addressing. They realized the essence of what he was teaching had to do with holding on to the things of this world. And Jesus says "How difficult it is for those with wealth to enter the kingdom of God!" I've heard lots of sermons on the camel gate, but I do not believe the rationalization for extravagant living, when you are called to following Him.

If we are to follow Him, we are to act, walk, and talk like Him. Now this is not a having money versus no money issue. I believe God gives wealth to those HE CAN ENTRUST with it. He does not give it to GREEDY, self-seeking men. Satan does, and God allows the deluded to fall into a trap. We are not to seek after money.

We are to seek after GOD first and He will provide our every need - not our every whim and want, although He is so kind, He often does that as well to show His love for us. And God has His Joseph's in place for what HE wants in bringing HIS LOVE to the world in these end times. But the real test is, if he took it all away tomorrow would we still love him? PAUL said, I have learned to be content in all situations, in abundance and in want. We CAN live with a lot less than we are used to.

And considering the conditions of our national debt, we had better learn to do without all the fluff, and to live SIMPLY.

The poor know what it is to be in want, and can still be happy. Can we? That is the acid test. Can we do without our Gucci's, our Mazzaroti's etc.? We in the church have so lost touch with the poor even in our own congregations. How many times have we considered the single moms and the widows when we want to go out to eat? Do we take them? I know people who do consider them and it is such a blessing. But I have known many MORE in other churches I've frequented who don't ever consider those who have less. This is illustrated fully in the requirements for attending big church conferences. Very few have availability for the poor to attend. They have this attitude of "well if God wants them to come He will make a way ", but will WE MAKE THE WAY?

Jesus did not charge for His teaching the fundamentals of the faith. Most of the poor I know could NEVER spend their money on the CD's and tapes we take for granted. And many only give lip service to giving away free books or tapes. YET the poor are the most in need of them. 90 percent of apartment dwellers one source has said, don't go to church! Many I know, don't even have a car, yet many of us resent going out of our way to take people. We'll do it, but under constraint because it interferes with our plans. And we live in America where even the poor are rich compared to third world countries like our neighbors south of us.

Then, Jesus says, "What is impossible with men is possible with God."

[Gen .18:14, Jer 32:17]'

That is, even the rich can be converted, and even the lowliest soul can realize the wealth that is in salvation through Christ Jesus. And they can be purged of clinging to this world. We are only strangers here. And Peter said, "See, we have left our own [things-home, family, and business] and have followed You." And He said, " I say to you truly, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God who will not receive in return many times more in this world and, in the <u>coming age, eternal life.</u>"

When Jesus says hard things we often want to attribute symbolism to them to justify our patterns of worldliness. But this is simple enough in language. If He calls, and we follow without looking behind, like Lot's wife, we will truly be blessed and rich in HIM. God gives us grace for the things He asks us to do. And we can always ask for GRACE to help in time of need. Jesus then focuses them on the coming COST for Him, to demonstrate the fleeting importance of this world compared to eternity. It says in scripture He has put eternity in our hearts. We can ask

for this because it will give us a different perspective. We are NOT our own but we tend to cling to thinking we are in our flesh.

Then taking the Twelve [apostles] aside, He said to them, "Listen! We are Going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written about the Son of Man through and by the prophets will be fulfilled. [Isa. 53:1-12] For He will be handed over to the Gentiles and will be made sport of and scoffed and jeered at and insulted and spit upon. [Isa. 50:6] They will flog Him and kill Him; and on the third day He will rise again. [Ps 16:10]

But they understood nothing of these things; His words were a mystery and hidden from them, and they did not comprehend what He was telling them. Even those closest to Him did not understand what He was saying. It was hidden from them till the road to Emmaus experience. Again, Jesus is trying to get us to the place of FAITH. This is a wonderful place with eternity as a focus, and Christ as a focus. HE IS TRUTH. HE IS LOVE. HE IS POWER. HE IS OUR RESOURCE for anything we need. OPEN our eyes FATHER! GIVE us eternity in our hearts, that we might count the cost of discipleship and the power YOU want to pour into us and through us.

God has already promised us through 2 Cor 8:9 that He took our poverty on the cross, so that we might be rich. Prosperity is not dependent on how much is in our bank account, or even how much we tithe. It is a heart issue. Rather what is in our SOUL bank account? Is there FAITH? Is there LOVE? IS there PATIENCE? GOODNESS? SELF-CONTROL? PEACE?

Chapter eight Perfect or Perfectionism?

One of the largest injustices in the church today is the lack of patience with each other and an intolerance for anyone who doesn't move to the same beat we do. Intolerance, impatience and frustration are part of a complex stronghold associated with perfectionism along with pride, ego and vanity. It is an adulteration of true love, the kind associated with true Christian love. One is conditional, and the other not love at all. One is motivated by the love of Christ in us. Perfectionism says, hurry up and get it together so we don't have to put up with your aberrant behavior or behavior which is not agreeable to us.

We don't like, sometimes, those who are different. Some in the church have traveled a much harder road, and we don't have patience with them, even enough to pray for them, when they need soaking prayer and for us to love on them. The fault is in our own dysfunction that seems invisible to those of us walking in our pride. We think we are better somehow if we are quieter and more at peace, instead of preferring the weaker brother or sister. Also, sometimes we aren't quite honest in confronting in love the things we see in others that do need attention. We are often impatient to take the time it takes to love on others. And loving on others takes I remember someone teaching us at a leadership group for future cell leaders once that when you make a new convert, you should spend at least 15 minutes a week with them! At the time I was appalled that he could stand and say that without realizing the lack of concern and care there was evidenced in that statement.

Remember, if you will, how the early Christians did things; they broke bread together, and shared all they had with each other. They met daily and we can't even give of our very busy time to those in need. You know if we tried to do less, and just cared for the one we know, it would speak much better for us as a whole church.

Aristides, a Christian from Athens, wrote this in defense of Christians to the Emperor Hadrian in the year 125 AD... "they love one another, and from widows they do not turn away their esteem; and they deliver the orphan from him who treats him harshly. And <u>he, who has, gives to him who</u>

has not, without boasting. And when they see a stranger, they take him in to their homes and rejoice over him as a very brother; for they do not call them brethren after the flesh, but brethren after the spirit and in God. And whenever one of their poor passes from the world, each one of them according to his ability gives heed to him and carefully sees to his burial. And if they hear that one of their number is imprisoned or afflicted on account of the name of their Messiah, all of them anxiously minister to his necessity , and if it is possible to redeem him they set him free. And if there is among them any that is poor and needy, and if they have no spare food, they fast two or three days in order to supply to the needy their lack of food. They observe the precepts of their Messiah with much care, living justly and soberly as the Lord their God commanded them. Every morning and every hour they give thanks and praise to God for his lovingkindnesses toward them; and for their food and their drink they offer thanksgiving to Him."

This attitude of gratefulness and thanksgiving is

not evident in the pride of perfectionism. In perfectionism there is discontentment with self

and with others. Nothing is ever done as perfectly as it SHOULD be. I know very well as I lived with perfectionism all my life, in my foster home and with my natural mother, and I became what I judged. I have had to still battle thoughts

in my mind that criticize and judge others. Faultfinding is a close companion to these other spirits associated with perfectionism. And never feeling good enough is transferred often to God as a result of the harsh taskmaster in our lives. In God's eyes we often never feel good enough.

This is often accompanied by self-condemnation and condemnation of others. It fits quite well with a religious spirit because a religious spirit is like a harsh taskmaster, always demanding MORE. Always ready to compulsively confess to whatever sin there is out of fear of punishment - and without inner healing, there is no achieving the peace that comes from heart change wrought by the Spirit of God when He comes and heals your inner man. Roots of perfectionism in our heart are often fueled by fear that came as a child; fear of failure, fear of punishment or abuse or neglect, that came when we didn't do things perfectly. But fear involves TORMENT the scriptures say. And only the LOVE of GOD can cast down these fears and uproot the damage done when parents or teachers demand more of a child than they can do themselves such as happens with perfectionism.

Trying to please God like we did our parents is noble but can become just a habit of compulsive behavior and confession, and no real healing will take place unless we surrender completely our will in getting the healing we need.

Perfectionism has roots of pride, ego, vanity, frustration, impatience and intolerance, discontentment, self condemnation and condemnation, criticism, wrongly judging, and depression. [depression because you feel you are never good enough for God] Also fear of rejection and fear of man, and other fears are part of So in an effort to dispel some religious demons I looked up the word perfect in the Word, and the study speaks for itself. God sanctifies us with His glory and in order for Him to do that we need to get into His presence, through reading the word to transform our mind, and through intimate worship and prayer and meditation with and on the Living Word - Who is a person. Remembering that Christ Jesus admonished the religious that they search the scriptures for in THEM they think they have salvation, but they

were unwilling to come to HIM the well of Living Water.

OT:8003 shalem (shaw-lame'); from OT:7999; complete (literally or figuratively); especially friendly: KJV-full, just, made ready, peaceable, perfect (-ed), quiet, Shalem [by mistake for a name], whole.

OT:4357 miklah (mik-law'); from OT:3615; completion (in plural concrete adverbial, wholly):

KJV-perfect. Compare OT:4356.

OT:4356 mikla'ah (mik-law-aw'); or miklah (miklaw'); from OT:3607; a pen (for flocks): KJV-([sheep-]) fold. Compare OT:4357.

OT:7965 shalowm (shaw-lome'); or shalom (shaw-lome'); from OT:7999; safe, i.e. (figuratively) well, happy, friendly; also (abstractly) welfare, i.e. health, prosperity, peace: KJV-X do, familiar, X fare, favour, + friend, X great, (good) health, (X perfect, such as be at) peace (-able, -ably), prosper (-ity, -ous), rest, safe (-ty), salute, welfare, (X all is, be) well, X wholly.

So to be perfected means to be made whole, to be in perfect PEACE. We know that takes sanctification and that sanctification is a <u>PROCESS which takes time</u>.

Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Our whole walk is a progressive climb towards wholeness !

Matt 5:48

2071 Be

5210 ye

3767 therefore 5046 perfect, 5613 even as 5216 your 3962 Father 3588

which 9999 is 9999 in 3770 heaven 2076 is 5046 perfect. [Teleios]

NT:5046 teleios (tel'-i-os); from NT:5056; complete (in various applications of labor, growth, mental and moral character, etc.); neuter (as noun, with NT:3588) completeness: KJV-of full age, man, perfect.

Rom 12:2 KJV And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable, and (5046) perfect, will of God. 1 Cor 13:10 KJV But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

In this case <u>that which is Perfect</u> refers to CHRIST

2 Cor 12:9 KJV And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me

NT:5048 teleioo (tel-i-o'-o); from NT:5046; to complete, i.e. (literally) accomplish, or (figuratively) consummate (in character): KJVconsecrate, finish, fulfil, make) perfect.

2 Cor 13:11 KJV Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. (2675)

NT:2675 katartizo (kat-ar-tid'-zo); from NT:2596 and a derivative of NT:739; to complete thoroughly, i.e. repair (literally or figuratively) or adjust: KJV-fit, frame, mend, (make) perfect (ly join together), prepare, restore.

Gal 3:3 KJV Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh [2005 - made perfect]

NT:2005 epiteleo (ep-ee-tel-eh'-o); from NT:1909 and NT:5055; to fulfill further (or completely), i.e. execute; by implication, to terminate, undergo: KJV-accomplish, do, finish, (make) (perfect), perform (X -ance).

It is obvious from this passage that perfection is not something that we can do. Paul says, it cannot be accomplished in our flesh, but only <u>BY the</u> <u>SPIRIT of GOD</u>.

Paul also talks about finishing the race and working out your salvation (the word for deliverance in that case) with fear and trembling. It is a PROCESS, and not instantaneous as some would have us think. God is not like a snow sled driver yelling MUSH YOU HUSKIES! He leads us into paths of righteousness for His name's sake, it says in scripture. Emphasis on HE LEADS. We cannot accomplish perfection by trying harder to be more perfect as that is SELF SUFFICIENCY.

If we could, why then would we need a Saviour?????

He is our righteousness! It is by faith we have been saved that no man could boast! But our churches are full of boasting...so GOD MUST COME AND TRANSFORM US! His word in the Old Testament establishes this. The lame are not yet leaping like deer commonly, like it says in Isaiah 66. He promises to bring us forth to birth of Christ in us, the Hope of Glory. We are on the path. And there is also admonishment to those who stubbornly refuse to get the healing needed to be made perfect ! It is ONLY in HIS

PRESENCE that we can be healed and perfected. Not by our own might or strength, but by HIS SPIRIT! But we must submit to His will in inner healing and deliverance. We must cooperate with the Holy Spirit ! Eph 4:13 KJV Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: [5046 perfect]

Phil 3:12 KJV Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. [5048 perfect]

Phil 3:15 KJV Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Note it says GOD WILL REVEAL IT, not your brother or sister feeling compelled to "FIX" you. There is the responsibility to be listening through relationship with Him inferred in this. Also there is a difference in "fixing" others which is a form of control, and telling the truth in LOVE which comes out of real RELATIONSHIP with another person. We need to know the difference. Often out of fear we don't confront our friends but whatever we do, it better be because God told us to do it, not out of our compulsion to "FIX"
others. Pray for one another it says, not try to fix them by our own fleshly actions or words.

Col 1:28 KJV Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: [5046 perfect]

Col 4:12 KJV Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. 5046 perfect 2532 and 4137 complete

Again he is admonishing PRAYER for one another to bring about Holy Spirit blessing to complete His work in us. Below he says PRAYING EXCEEDINGLY. THAT is what we need to apply ourselves to – prayer and worship to bring the changes needed we see in others.

1 Thess 3:10 KJV Night and day praying

exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? [2675 might perfect]

NT:2675 katartizo (kat-ar-tid'-zo); from NT:2596 and a derivative of NT:739; to complete thoroughly, i.e. repair (literally or figuratively) or adjust: KJV-fit, frame, mend, (make) perfect (-ly join together), prepare, restore.

2 Tim 3:17 KJV That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. Herein is the reason partly of being made perfect that our works would be to the Glory of God, fully in obedience to Him. [739-perfect]

Heb 2:10 KJV For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Here again is the word teleeo (5048) and we are made perfect through what? Suffering! Most of the church does NOT like to hear this, but will experience this in ensuing days because of judgments released to bring us all closer to GOD.

Heb 7:19 KJV For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

AMEN !!! Christ Himself is that HOPE, the ONE to Whom we draw near in order to be made more like HIM.

Heb 10:1 KJV For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

Sacrifice, trying, striving can never make us perfect. Trying to please God of course like a good Father is right in your heart, but if you strive in your flesh to do it, it won't work. I like what Heidi Baker said, "I gave up trying". Work, work, work is not the plan. It's HIS LOVE that leads to repentance. Crawling up in His lap by getting close in worship and communication/ meditation with Him and ALLOWING HIM TO TOUCH US, is what heals.

Heb 12:23-25 AMP And to the church (assembly) of the Firstborn who are registered [as citizens] in heaven, and to the God Who is Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous (the redeemed in heaven) who have been made perfect,

Note it is the redeemed in heaven who are now perfect !

Heb 13:21 KJV Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

James 1:4-6 KJV But <u>let patience have her</u> <u>perfect work</u>, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Patience having it's perfect work means we are constantly challenged by situations, circumstances that give us opportunity to EXERCISE patience, thus being conformed to His image.

James 1:17 KJV Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. [5046 perfect]

James 1:25 KJV But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

James 2:22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? (of course not)

James 3:2 KJV For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole This also indicates it is impossible to please everyone - something a perfectionist does not believe totally. It speaks for FORBEARANCE a fruit of the Holy Spirit that bears with the weakness and faults of others. Perfectionists don't believe it because for years they grew up under this, so it is like brainwashing, and God has to DEPROGRAM YOU.

1 Peter 5:10 KJV But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. [2675 perfect]

1 John 4:17-18 KJV <u>Herein is our love made</u> <u>perfect</u>, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. <u>There is no fear in love</u>; <u>but perfect love</u> <u>casteth out fear: because fear hath torment</u>. <u>He</u> that feareth is not made perfect in love. [5048 made perfect] Love that is perfect. God's love casts down all fear. When we are fearing what other people think, or fearing failure, or punishment, or retaliation or death or anything we are not perfected in love and this should be a clue to us that we need His healing LOVE to touch us MORE, therefore submitting ourselves to Him to allow Him to touch us and heal us.

Job 1:1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. [8535 perfect]

OT:8535 tam (tawm); from OT:8552; complete; usually (morally) pious; specifically, gentle, dear: KJV-coupled together, perfect, plain, undefiled, upright.

OT:8552 tamam (taw-mam'); a primitive root; to complete, in a good or a bad sense, literal, or figurative, transitive or intransitive (as follows):KJV-accomplish, cease, be clean [passed-], consume, have done, (come to an, have an, make an) end, fail, come to the full, be all gone, X be all here, be (make) perfect, be spent, sum, be (shewself) upright, be wasted, whole.***. teman, Teman. See OT:8486, OT:8487.

OT:8486 teyman (tay-mawn'); or teman (taymawn'); denominative from OT:3225; the south (as being on the right hand of a person facing the east): KJV-south (side, -ward, wind).

Job 8:20 KJV Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

Job 9:20-22 KJV <u>If I justify myself</u>, <u>mine own</u> <u>mouth shall condemn me</u>: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life. This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

Justifying ourselves is what perfectionists tend to do because we can't stand thinking someone might reject us. The enemy gets us to cover over the sin. You can see how this work is the religious spirit's work can't you? That's what the Pharisees did. They were critical of everyone but themselves. They expected others to be perfect, but they themselves were guilty of doing those very things they accused others of, Jesus said.

Job 22:3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?

Job 36:4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

Here we see perfection linked with integrity and truth. It is knowing the truth that sets us free.
If we don't know the truth, don't get the WORD into our hearts, how can it do it's work?
Backsliders also tend to slack off on the word, because the Word CONVICTS us.

Ps 18:30 KJV As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

Ps 18:32 KJV It is God that girdeth me with

strength, and maketh my way perfect.

Ps 19:7 KJV The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Ps 37:37 KJV Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

It is GOD Who girds us with STRENGTH & I might say the GRACE to be perfect. Here perfection is aligned with PEACE! He who is made perfect will have peace. Peace comes because His focus is on the Redeemer not himself. Peace also comes because he is not covering his sin, but confessing and spending time with God. His longing is for presence.

Ps 64:2-4 KJV Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the <u>insurrection of the</u> <u>workers of iniquity</u>: Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even <u>bitter words</u>: That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not. Ps 101:2 KJV I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

Ps 101:1-7 TLB I will sing about your lovingkindness and your justice, Lord. I will sing your praises! 2 I will try to walk a blameless path, but how I need your help, especially in my own home, where I long to act as I should. 3 <u>Help me to</u> refuse the low and vulgar things; help me to abhor all crooked deals of every kind, to have no part in them. 4 I will reject all selfishness and stay away from every evil. 5 I will not tolerate anyone who secretly slanders his neighbors; I will not permit conceit and pride. 6 I will make the godly of the land my heroes and invite them to my home. Only those who are truly good shall be my servants. 7 But I will not allow those who deceive and lie to stay in my house. 8 My daily task will be to ferret out criminals and free the city of God from their grip.

This is a mouthful. It is interesting here that perfection is associated with not being unequally

yoked with the wicked. That means obedience to God in all our ways, and not being afraid of the rejection of man. For the fear of man is a snare the Word says, and it also says, near a bitter man do not go, lest you learn his ways. There is much in the word about keeping good company humble company if you want to stay humble is a good idea.

Ps 138:8 KJV The LORD <u>will perfect</u> that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth forever: forsake not the works of thine own hands. [1584 will perfect]

OT:1584 gamar (gaw-mar'); a primitive root; to end (in the sense of completion or failure): KJVcease, come to an end, fail, perfect, perform.

Prov 11:5 KJV The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Prov 4:18 KJV But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the

perfect day. (gradual process implied by shineth more and more glory to glory)

Prov 2:21 KJV For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

Isa 18:5 KJV For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and down the branches.

Isa 38:3 KJV And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Over and over in scripture it refers to the perfect in HEART so look at David whom God described as a man after His own heart as an example of perfection and <u>in that we do not see</u> <u>someone who never made mistakes do we ?</u> But his heart was perfect in repenting before God. <u>In his</u> <u>heart David wanted to do what is right</u>. He wanted to please God. He was quick to repent compared to Saul.Our PERFECTION is IN CHRIST because HE IS OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. WE are IN HIM as it says over and over in Ephesians 1. So our righteousness may be as filthy rags, but because of the CROSS & His blood, it is IN HIM, therefore we are made perfect walking in the Spirit.

1 Kings 8:61 KJV Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

Micah says, and what does the Lord require of you oh man? (to paraphrase) But that you do justly, show mercy, and walk HUMBLY with your God !Jesus said Justice, mercy and FAITH are the weightier matters of the law. So continue to press in sons of man and be diligent seekers of Him as that is who He says he will reward! And lighten up and forgive yourselves and forgive others if you want to overcome. Give up the pointing of the finger and let patience have it's perfect work in you. Let HIM Who is PATIENCE have His perfect work. Most of all don't get TOO BUSY to spend time with Him that He can do that work.

Keep asking and He will transform you with His glory. We go from glory to glory. So be patient with yourself. He never gets tired of you. He is not impatient. If perfectionism is something you are trying to overcome "Living With a
Perfectionist" by Dr David Stoop is wonderful for opening of our eyes and good suggestions for overcoming in some areas.

Prayer:

Father, in the name of Jesus, I confess that I have struggled with perfectionism and I want to be free, so I ask you to unravel the cords of perfectionism over my mind and heart and soul. I surrender to you my life completely and renounce all trying to keep in control of it. I want to surrender 100% Lord to Your will in my life. I renounce all religiosity, all perfectionism, all pride and discontentment, all ego and vanity, all frustration, intolerance, impatience, & condemnation with others and myself, and I thank you that You are removing them from my life; that you will give me abundant grace to over come all the works of the enemy that have hindered me.

Uproot and heal all the negative experiences in my life and help me to forgive those that treated me with perfectionism. Help me Lord to worship and praise You in all things. Give me a grateful heart, a heart of thanksgiving before You. Pour out Your manifest LOVE in me and set me free from all my fears Lord, in Jesus Mighty name ! Amen !

Forgiveness, Sanctification, & Healing 2007

www.upstreamca.org

Watching the Passion again and some thoughts came to me...

If He only died to take the punishment for SOME of our sins, then what would be the point? It would be no better than offering the ox, calf, goat or dove offered that only took care of one sin, or some of our sin. Then we would still have to get punished for some other sins, because it would not have been enough, including future sins.

So does He stop forgiving sin if we continue to repent in our HEART, but are unable to change, or mature quickly enough for those around us? Does He get tired of forgiving sin like we do? Does He condemn the one who chooses Him, yet is immature, and not completely sanctified and still under some deceit and lies of the enemy?

Did He not say to Peter who asked, "How many times shall I forgive my brother? 7 X ? "But the Lord told him, NO, I say 7 X 70. The point was to forgive ALL that is done against you.

I had a vicious letter from a father who didn't want to forgive his daughter once. He insisted he had a right to hold ought against her, because she did this or that. But I told him, no, you have to forgive, or the Lord will not forgive you. That is His Word! He was only loving her conditionally.

Whereas God loves us unconditionally. No matter how good or bad we are. It's not a surprise to Him.

So when people in the public eye and leadership in the church sin, and it is obvious to us, the bible COMMANDS us to go to that person personally to correct them, but in an attitude of HUMILITY and meekness. And if that doesn't work to take a witness, and if that doesn't get results of REPENTANCE, then you take it to the whole body.

One of the biggest problems in the church is the LACK of confrontation because many leaders in the church find themselves ABOVE REPROACH. They refuse to be corrected. This makes for a real frustration among those who try to confront with love, yet are utterly rejected and even abused for doing so, or even prayed against in a form of witchcraft prayers. This has caused SO much division in the church it's not funny. Time after time, after time. Or we just give in to the fear of man and apathy. So many of us, blinded by the fear of man, continue to sit under false authority because we are too afraid to "rock the boat". What did Jesus tell the apostles to do when a town would not receive His message? To kick the dirt out from under your feet. LEAVE THAT PLACE, knowing His judgment would come.

For some prophets, it has been like casting your pearls before swine to correct the church. They have HAD to kick the dirt out from under their feet and go on. After all, prophetic ministry is itinerant. Amos didn't stay in one place. You are dependent on the Lord to show you where to go next, or what to do next, what to say next.

Now I'm not saying every time someone doesn't listen to leave. But when there is a pattern that goes on and on for years and that person refuses counsel, then if you ask God and HE says leave, you are FREE to leave, and should leave. God IS OUR COVERING - That is what atonement means "covering". Jesus is our covering. What I see though in this hour is a mantle of RESTORATION over the church. People who were walking in great error, opening up to others who walk in TRUTH. People who have been estranged, now coming together in unity of the Spirit. At least some of that is going on.

Tonight I watched as A. A. Allen's daughter was apologized to for the lies told about her father, and the power on her words was something else when she prayed, and publicly forgave people who stood in the gap for the lies told about him in the end. Jealousy in the church provoked many to accuse him falsely so rumors were spread that he was drinking when he died, etc. Many people stood in the gap and asked her and his family for forgiveness.

It is a very deep wound to be bludgeoned by your friends, and associates. I have been through that when I was an assistant pastor. I had another pastor lie about me to the leader, and accuse me of many things I was not guilty of, out of jealousy & vengeance. They listened and kicked me out of the church. I didn't recover from it for a year and a half. For about a year of that time or more, they were praying against me still.
I couldn't worship whole heartily, I'd just turn on the music, and lay down and listen and try to sing, but it wasn't the same enthusiasm as before. I would try to read the Word, but could only read Psalms. I would try to pray, but could only pray in tongues.

There was such an attack of witchcraft against me, it was overwhelming for a long time, before the Lord granted me grace to come out of it. I had trusted them with my WHOLE heart, and in the end they believed the lies, and I had not had such pain since my divorce. It took me a long time to fully forgive deep in my heart. The obedience to forgive was done immediately. But the pain was so great, and it took a long time to recover.

Not everything said by people on the internet even comes close sometimes to the truth. You have to be VERY discerning. I've made lots of mistakes in my own past, with judging and criticizing because of the rejection & fear strongholds on me.

Rejection on you will make you see things in a distorted manner, even if people are truthful or caring. You may NOT see it as caring, due to rejection. The rejected also reject. They see everything through a skewed lens. That is why the bible admonishes us to not take everything we hear to HEART, for even you know it says that you yourself have said things you didn't mean, or cursed someone with your words at one time.

We are all SINNING and FALLING SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD. That is the context of that scripture. It is not that we HAVE SINNED, but ARE sinning. Day to day we all sin. But we are saved by HIS SHED BLOOD, His unmerited GRACE. We must not grow TIRED of forgiving others, and fore-bearing with those who are immature in their development and sanctification process.

There is a difference between immaturity and

REBELLION. A rebellious heart doesn't care if it sins. It doesn't understand how sin breaks God's heart. It's conscience is not the least moved. A humble and yet immature heart, is pained when they discovers they have sinned. I had a good example a short time ago. A young believer came to me talking of a new heart throb she had. When I confronted her [knowing her very well] with "is he a CHRISTIAN?", she said, "I DON'T CARE!"- very emphatically !

She knew better, but just didn't care. She was being willfully rebellious. Until she repents, she is still walking in rebellion. But she is an immature believer and not following, reading the Word, so that her mind gets sanctified and washed with the Word.

Whereas, the same situation with a more mature hearted person, might yield a conviction and desire to do what is right in the eyes of the Lord, even if they are seemingly unable to control their feelings all the time.

Until our soul is completely healed, the enemy can

be sitting on places in our WILL, MIND or EMOTIONS, that prevents us from being PERFECT in obedience. If there is an area of continual sin, then there are strongholds that still need to be broken. Strongholds are lies we have believed that make us hopeless, and make us to rationalize sin in our lives. We are thinking we know the truth, but we are believing lies, seeing them as truth.

Soaking prayer, or inner healing prayer as it's called, along with deliverance are means to free the soul from these strongholds. If He brings up any memories of things that made me angry, I have to pray for Jesus to heal that memory, asking Him into the vision of that memory, and ask Him to show me if I made any vows or pronouncements in reaction to that hurt, that would keep me bound in any way.

A verbal vow like "<u>I'll never let anyone hurt me</u> <u>like that again!</u>" will assure that it does happen again. Why ? Because we have no rights. We are bought and paid for with the blood of Jesus. And <u>if we suffer WITH HIM, then we will share in</u> <u>His glory</u>. So we need to break or renounce those vows, or pronouncements, including those of others spoken over us. We need to come into DISAGREEMENT with them to reverse them. And we need to FORGIVE everyone who has hurt us.

There is also a responsibility for the person themselves to SPEAK THE WORD over their lives in areas they KNOW are strongholds. For example, if I struggle with anger, I need to PRAY for Father to deliver me from that anger, and heal the hurt and pain behind it. I also need to speak out the WORD, washing over my mind and heart and emotions so that the enemy is subdued from within. He hates you speaking the WORD.

He really fights it.

I know one person who put scriptures about healing on a tape and played it over and over again daily for a month and got healing for a certain condition that way! I also know people who have done that and NOT been healed.God is still SOVEREIGN. And when HE sends forth His Word, we are healed. We should NOT move in PRESUMPTION. The WORD is called the SWORD for a reason. The last thing the enemy wants you to do is speak the Word, read the Word, preach the Word. He hates it because it sets people free, and also prophesies it into the air, bringing down principalities and powers, and all manner of spiritual wickedness in high places. Just watch if you start praying the word out loud how the enemy will try to impress you that it's not doing any good.

One time when my son was in high school, I put prayers on note cards - basically scriptures to pray over him. One day I clearly heard a demon say to me, " that isn't working!". ROFL. I knew by his saying so, that it WAS working! hahaha. They are really stupid sometimes.

I heard it said that PRIDE is one of the most important roots for people being sick. Not all people are sick because of this, but it IS a major root of disease. Whether it is superior pride or defensive pride, it is still pride. If you see yourself as lower than what God sees, or higher than He sees you, it is still PRIDE. Unforgiveness, is just another form of pride.

But pride is NOT the only reason. Fears are another reason. Fears that lead to ANXIETY, and then into the stress syndrome, will escalate sometimes into immune system disorders. Self hatred is often attached also to those kind of fears, and will suck the life out of you. Self hatred is a root for many immune system problems like fibromyalgia, or rheumatoid arthritis, etc. Witchcraft in the family is another reason.

Sometimes though people take this too far, thinking ALL sickness is rooted in such things. Where sometimes it is generational sin; sometimes it is just that God puts you through something that He will later use to bring hope to others, or as a thorn in the flesh to keep you humble. Sometimes you suffer with afflictions and sickness as intercession for the church or others. There are many reasons but it is not the scope of this to be all inclusive. I just started writing, & God led me down this route. To summarize, Healing and forgiveness is a PROGRESSIVE work. That is the nature of SANCTIFICATION. The Truth that you KNOW, will set you free.

But if you don't KNOW THE TRUTH, and ABSORB it, then you cannot be free. Just like we go from glory to glory, grace to grace, we go from truth to MORE truth, and gradually become whole. This is the <u>perfecting process of the Lord.</u> The time it takes shortens when revival or awakening comes. God moves quicker because GLORY IS GREATER. And we are about to see GREATER GRACE & GLORY than we have known. God bless you as you pursue His PRESENCE.

Chapter nine

Pride vs Humility

Priscilla Van Sutphin 6-5-00

Christ-like love is created in us when we accept

the hatred, malice, and wrongdoing of others; bearing it, instead of complaining, and then overcoming it through forgiveness and moving in the opposite spirit of love and blessing them. The furnace of affliction purifies our character and brings us into intimate acquaintance with Jesus our Defender.

2 Chronicles 32:26 NIV says, "Then Hezekiah repented of the pride of his heart, as did the people of Jerusalem; therefore the Lord's wrath did not come upon them during the days of Hezekiah."

Now everyone has been quoting, "if my people will humble themselves and pray" as prayer is a form of humility expressing our need for God recognizing "apart from Him we can do nothing", but we have not emphasized the first step, and that is to REPENT of our pride; to ask God to unmask us, to remove our spiritual blindness. Of course that is what humble yourself means, but I think that some just think if they get quiet and pray, that is humbling yourself. We have to examine ourselves like David said, "examine My heart oh Lord and see if there be any wicked way in me."

Several years ago I had a dream in which PRETENSE (pride) was represented by makeup in the dream. I was part of a very large church, and I was working as a secretary in the dream; counting shingles of roofs (covering). The supervisor took me down into the women's bathroom, and there covering a whole wall was makeup of every type and kind and I was told I could have as much as I wanted. This is a very sad commentary on the church because makeup covers up our real appearance. That week 2 other people had experiences or revelation about the pretense in the church, and we set our hearts to pray.

All of us have suffered from someone else's pride and our own, as pride is usually where division and argument come from. We want to hold on to our

right to be right, or our need to be first, or recognized for our efforts. But our God says, He gives grace to the humble. That is scary, because if we are prideful, we usually are blind to it. It is God's grace, mercy, and power to reveal it. So we must ASK FOR GOD TO REVEAL IT: TO REMOVE ANY DELUSION, OR BLINDNESS THAT WOULD KEEP US FROM RECOGNIZING IT. I used to pray (and still do)" God, crush my pride! Remove my defensiveness" after I got saved and He has been faithful to continue to convict me when I have blown it.

He has put me in many situations, where I was misunderstood, abused, or made to feel like I am insignificant, and then had ME apologize for anything I had done to people, even if I never intentionally did anything to them, even if they were deluded, or insensitive, or prideful themselves. This was to teach me humility and to sow seeds of humility for the church. Warfare is about that you know, working in the opposite to whatever is in the world or church ie: St Francis of Assisi's prayer "Where there is hatred, let me sow love" etc. The major roadblock to intimacy with God and others is PRIDE! What does pride look like ?.

Once while doing dishes, and talking to God about the controversy going on in a church about manifestations of demons, the Lord spoke to me and said, "Priscilla, how does a deaf and dumb spirit manifest?" (You see some people think demons only manifest with violence). And I answered the Lord saying 'by the person being deaf and dumb!' Then He said "Correct. So then how does a spirit of pride manifest?" And I thought about the upturned nose, the condescension and disgust, and the "I know better than you " or " I did wasn't the one who did anything" attitudes I'd seen, and manifested myself and the Lord said "YES! " He was reassuring me that they manifest according to their function in people, and they become violent though, when asked to leave unless you take authority and forbid them from manifesting.

Luke 11: 33-36 NKJV says "No one , when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, that those who come in may see the light. The lamp of the body is the

eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye

is bad, your body also is full of darkness. Therefore take heed that the light which is in you is not darkness. If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole body will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light.

Note that just before this Jesus is talking about repentance. He said, "The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. " v 32

When the children of Israel, in Nehemiah 9:1-4 gathered to repent they repented of their sin, and the sins of their FATHERS, and they were specific. I am sure they didn't just say "Oh God, forgive us for our sins." It took hours if you will notice. God is generous, and gracious, slow to anger, but it is important for us to be specific

with our repentance and prayers. What are you renouncing, or repenting from? Conviction that I know the Holy Spirit brings, is always specific! He will show me a scene of where I did wrong, or He will be very specific about what I did that offended Him. We need to respond in like kind, for that also is humility. Remember pride and pretense cover up sin; or minimize sin. A humble heart is BROKEN over their sin, not arrogant, not hiding. Fear and Pride cover. Fear of disclosure usually comes with pride. We must not hide as God knows anyhow, and hiding gives the enemy more chance to pummel us with condemnation and notice how when he condemns and accuses he too is specific! Yet it leaves you with an overall feeling of worthlessness.

Prophetically, I am warning us all that we must REPENT of our PRIDE, or God is going to expose it in a most uncomfortable way. We can be open and honest. We must not give in to fear of disclosure that causes us to hide and pretend to others that we are different than who we really are. There is NO SHAME in forgiveness. God breaks the shame when we are open about our sin.
Shame causes us to hide from others in the first place, thinking we are bad, and awful, and the only one with the problem, when in fact the Word says, "ALL have fallen short of the glory of God" (and in that context actually means all are falling short) NONE of us is without sin. It is only a matter of degree. As we get more healed in our heart, and more delivered, we are able to obey. Our souls get free of the darkness. But it is a process and God is in the mode right now of stripping His Bride. All our idols must fall, including the one of our SELF-life called pride.

So how do we recognize pride? I am going to paraphrase and embellish on William Backus' book "Why do I do what I don't want to do?"

"The Pride of superiority says I must to flawless work (perfectionism) and I must try harder to be perfect so that nobody will find fault with me. It is characterized by low self-confidence, selfloathing, fault-finding, self-critical, silent unrecognized self-talk. It is the pride of considering yourself better than others, wanting to do things "my way" vs Yahweh's.

Pride of Discontentment Anger at God is the most flagrant symptom of this form of pride. Jonah is a good biblical example. In this problem nothing is good enough. More is never enough you see it a lot in alcoholic homes, and the homes of perfectionists.

Pride of Suffering says only I know what living for God really means. Competition is characteristic.
My suffering is greater than your suffering. I am more lonely than you. I've gone through more than you. I've had a worse sickness than you.
This kind holds tight to self-pity.

Pride of other-control (opposite to self-control) It is the inability to tolerate a situation unless in charge of it. "My life shouldn't be subject to anyone else's orders. I should be the one to decide what others do. I can do things better than others so they have no rights to make demands of me. Pride of Vanity is rooted in "the most important thing in life is that others think highly of me and only have positive opinions of me." This kind cannot

endure not having attention or recognition. It tends towards presumption, selfish ambition, and craves attention. Uses "I" often, brags, boasts, or uses negative thinking. If they put themselves down, others will give them attention they need.

This is often manifested in the church today in our bragging about our church being THE best church...rah rah sis koom ba-type preaching that puts down others to lift up SELF. Exclusivity is made manifest in this sin - won't ever go to another's church even if it is a friend of theirs'.

This is a major cause of DIVISION and denominations. "Only we know how to do worship right", or only we have the best preaching, etc. Also exclusivity is a church run only by an elite few instead of each member doing their part or leadership promoting the gifts in others.

Pride of presumption says "I can do anything better than you!" for example giving of medical

advise when they are not a doctor or nurse, as if they knew better. Presumption ASSUMES and "ass-u-ming makes an ass out of you and me" as Graham Cooke has said. One example of this in the prophetic is getting a word ie: anger when praying for someone, and instead of asking God what HE wants us to say or do for that; starting to assume the person needs deliverance right now, when maybe God wants you to pray for the hurts behind the anger, or to pray on your own for a while without saying anything. Or maybe He wants you to share HIS LOVE so they abandon the anger from seeing how much God loves them." Love leads to repentance." In presumption, it is intolerable for someone else to be higher or to get more recognition or more anointing, whatever! It says "I can do a better job than others without even preparing." It is intolerable for others to get to do things I am denied. They will think they can order God around even in prayer.

Pride of Rebellion This form of pride, manifests as not being able to take correction. It's like it is saying "move over God, You're hogging the throne for too long !" It isn't right that I should be restrained from power. Don't run my life God, or I will have to change! And it does not want to change. Notice I say it. We war not against flesh and blood.

Pride of Denial This form refuses to admit there is anything wrong with me. It will not ask for forgiveness or apologize for that matter. It denies any inadequacy. This form in a person makes us avoid asking for prayer or responding to altar calls, even though it may hit the nail on the head. Remember I said we are usually BLIND to it.

Pride of Passivity - This is accepting misery instead of doing something about it. It says it is right to hurt myself; good to do nothing when a problem exists . I deserve it I need to just perservere, like the woman who lives with severe abuse and allows it to continue. This kind also has a tendency to blame others or situations. It's what we call the martyr complex. Self-pity is a root, and of course, fear ! Pride of Self-Sufficiency is the opposite to dependence on God. It says, "I can manage my own life" or "You only get out of life what you put into it" "When I was your age I was already earning a living!" It always does what is best for self. It rationalizes not giving to the poor, as if they put in a little effort they would have what I have! I have the right to spend my money on what I want. I earned it' failing to recognize that God gave them their abilities, and can take them away if He wanted. It lacks compassion for anyone but self.

Some scripts: "I'm so terrific, I can tell others what to do !" "I've got the answers and others don't." "I'm better than others because I'm self-sufficient" "People who are in need are

inferior to me and deserve what they get, because I'm not in need!" (In Clinton's inaugural address, He said, "there is no limit to what WE can do !" - no credit to God.) Another script:

"I've done this for 20 years, so I know everything." In some churches, including those in renewal, some pastors have built a world ministry, without ministering to the needs of their own people, or without training the youth and others to go, to give them the same opportunity."

It is having the "STAR' mentality.; "I have to be the star!" It is when we do what we want, or think, instead of listening or looking to God for what to do. It is going ahead without God, like Saul did in the old testament instead of waiting on God for the answers, or looking to God for what to do daily, hourly, etc. Decisions should never be made without seeking God for His will. Remember what it says in James "you say next year I'm going to do this or that, but all such boasting is evil. (paraphrasing here)

Pride of Impenitence This kind says God is an unfair law enforcer. He is never satisfied. God is inept-doesn't like being disturbed. It rationalizes staying the way I am, doing what I want.

There is plenty of material in the Bible for examples of pride. The one God gave me was to examine Job 41, for in there is the characteristics of Leviathan the serpent-crocodile creature, and it ends with *"He is king of all the children of PRIDE !"* (my emphasis)

JOB 41

Verse 1) " Can you draw out Leviathan with a hook, or snare his tongue with a line which you lowe 2) Can you put a reed through his nose, or pierce his jaw with a hook? {In other words, Pride is too tough skinned and strong to reason with. You can't stop the boasting tongue, the issues of self-talk.}

Verse 3) "Will he make supplications to you? Will he speak softly to you?"{ Will he plead with you? There is no humility or meekness, that speaks softly to you with understanding.}

Verse 4) "Will he make a covenant with you? Will you take him as a servant forever?" {There is no servanthood as there was with Jesus washing the feet of His apostles with this kind. It will keep you from JOINING with others to covenant in

doing the work of the Lord." }

Verse 5) "Will you play with him as with a bird? Or will you leash him for your maidens?" (to play with) 6) Will your companions make a banquet of him ? Will they apportion him among the merchants ? {Pride is not tameable. Can't play with a crocodile as with a dog. He is dangerous. You cannot rule over him.}

Verse 7) "Can you fill his skin with harpoons? Or his head with fishing spears? { The person with pride is tough-skinned, and you cannot penetrate his mind once it is made up only wants to do things his/her way. And stabs you make will bounce off }

Verse 8) 'Lay your hand on him. Remember the battle-never do it again." {Once stung by pride, you won't do it again} Verse 9)"Indeed any hope of overcoming him is vain. Shall not one be overwhelmed at the sight of him?" {You can't convince them they could be wrong! Pride is full of it's own opinion about things. There is a fierce countenance, overpowering presence ; don't even feel they would condescend to your level to communicate with you sometimes.}

Verse 10) "No one is so fierce that he would dare stir him up. Who then is able to stand against Me? " {No one is as firm in disposition as the prideful, that would risk stirring his wrath, or to challenge him. This kind would dare to challenge and defy God Himself! }

Verse 11) "Who has preceded Me that I should pay him? Everything under heaven is Mine !" { The arrogant dare to demand of God as if they could rule Him like a puppet, or as if God owed him. There is no fear of the Lord. }

Verse 12)" I will not conceal his limbs, his mighty power, or graceful proportions." {The Lord does not conceal pride's strength and power. Pride is the sin of Satan; his is powerful, and stealth, and sneaky. It should be well recognized.}

Verse 13) "Who can remove his outer coat? Who

can approach him with a double bridle? 14) Who can open the doors of his face? With his terrible teeth all around?" {Who can penetrate his walls of defensiveness? Who can bridle his mouth? He is unteachable. He has powerful jaws whose words pierce your heart his words bite terribly }

Verse 15) "His rows of scales are his pride, shut up tightly as with a seal." { Again, pride is impenetrable. It is difficult to get close to them who are ruled by it }

Verse 16)"One is so near another that no air can come between them." {The scales, make it impossible for the wind of the spirit to even get through.}

- Verse 17)" They are joined one to another, they stick together and cannot be parted."
 - { Will not take correction or change, Can't pry into his soul; only God can penetrate them }

Verse 18)" His sneezings flash forth light, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. 19) Out of his mouth go burning lights; Sparks of fire

shoot out.

20) Smoke goes out of his nostrils, as from a boiling pot and burning rushes.

21) His breathe kindles COALS, and a flame goes out of his mouth." {This spirit is intimidating,will get into your face, is destructive, and angry with rage behind it}

Verse 22) "Strength dwell in his neck, and sorrow dances before him. "{It is stiff necked, unchanging, and it brings much sorrow to others.} Verse 23) " The folds of his flesh are joined together, they are firm on him and cannot be moved. 24) His heart is hard as stone, even as hard as the lower millstone." {The Lord seems to emphasize the unchangeableness in his character indicative of stubbornness. Then says his heart is hard as the lower millstone. The lower millstone is the one that does not move. The upper moves on top of it to grind the olives or grain. This is a warning, that when our hearts feel apart from the spirit of God, it could be pride that is keeping us away from His love.}

Verse 25) "When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid. Because of his crashings, they are beside themselves. 26) Though the sword reaches him it cannot avail, nor does spear, dart, or javelin." {Even the strongest is intimidated by this spirit in a person. He strikes fear in the hearts of others. Even the sword, the word of God seems to be of no effect; cannot reason with them. Need a light saber for this guy ! :) }

Verse 27) "He regards iron as straw and bronze as rotten wood. 28) The arrow cannot make him flee; slingstones become like stubble to him. 29) Darts are regarded as straw. He laughs at the threat of javelins. 30) His undersides are like sharp potsherds; he spreads pointed marks in the mire." { This spirit is strong in evil. Nothing penetrates his heart.(that is where javelins are usually aimed). He is unaffected, and mocks and threatens }

Verse 31)" He makes the deep boil like a pot; He makes the sea like a pot of ointment. 32) He leaves a shining wake behind him, one would think the deep had white hair." { This spirit really stirs up trouble and strife. There is no end to the waves of trouble it can cause, especially when we respond in like kind, it just keeps going.}

Verse 33)"On earth there is nothing like him, which is made without fear!" { In him is no proper FEAR of the Lord! And hence that is the lack we see in the church today; a lack of the proper fear of the Lord}

Verse 34) "He beholds every high thing; He is king over all the children of Pride."

{ In the prophetic pride will lift up self to be seen will brag of all their great visions and dreams, and higher revelation than others . What they see and hear is better and more, and more "spiritual" than others. And you dare not give any insight as they will not receive it. [unteachable] They will 'name-drop' and steal the words of other prophets to make themselves look good. }

Hence the Lord has told me this is what always causes the rise of cults, especially in times of

revival. Jehovah's witness and Mormon cults came about after the 1800's great awakening here and were based on someone's revelation being better than others'.

Jesus said, "Learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart." Matt 11:29 KJV

For pride to be reckoned with in our churches, then we must be ruthless with it in ourselves, and not make excuses, and rationalize anymore. Pride is at the root along with fear, of the CONTROL in the church.

Jezebel is the Harlot church. She is well described above. She indwells men and women. A religious spirit is of the same stuff. James Ryle had a vision of a rhinocerus once, and God showed him that is representative of a religious spirit. It stomps out fires. And it too, is thick skinned.

The two enemies to true holiness are hypocrisy (pretense) and self-righteousness. One thing that must change is our self-attitudes if we expect_to be able to disciple the youth. That critical and judgmental spirit of pride and religion, must go. They need our LOVE, not our self-defensiveness. They will be used greatly in the days ahead to bring down the idols in our churches. God will make them a threshing sledge as we have never seen! They will show us what unity is all about! I have seen this in them even as unbelievers. The

Lord has called them His SHOWBREAD! Psalm 10:4 NIV In his pride the wicked does not seek him; in all his thoughts there is no room for God.

Psalm 56:2 Slanderers pursue me all day long; many are attacking me in their pride{David knew the sting of Pride coming at him} (NIV)

Proverbs 8:13 NIV To fear the Lord is to hate evil; I hate pride and arrogance, evil behavior and perverse speech.

Proverbs 13:10 NIV Pride only breeds quarrels, but wisdom is found in those who take advice.Proverbs 29:23 NIV A man's pride brings him low, but a man of lowly spirit gains honor.

Isaiah 2:11 NIV The eyes of the arrogant man will be humbled and the pride of men brought low; the LORD alone will be exalted in THAT DAY. (When the bible speaks of "that day" it is referring to the day of the Lord end times)

Isaiah 13:11 NIV "I will punish the world for its evil, the wicked for their sins. I will put an end to the arrogance of the haughty and will humble the pride of the ruthless.

Jeremiah 49:16 NIV The terror you inspire and the pride of your heart have deceived you, you who live in the clefts of the rocks, who occupy the heights of the hill. Though you build your nest as high as the eagle's, from there I will bring you down," declares the Lord.

Zephaniah 3:11 NIV On that day you will not be put to shame for all the wrongs you have done to Me, because I will remove from this city those who rejoice in their pride. Never again will you be

haughty on MY HOLY HILL.

1 Cor. 4:6 NIV Now, brothers, I have applied these things to myself and Apollos for your benefit, so that you may learn from us the meaning of the saying, "Do not go beyond what is written." Then you will not take pride in us, so that you can answer those who take pride in what is seen rather in what is in the HEART.

Galatians 6:4 NIV Each one should test his own actions. Then he can take Pride in himself, without comparing himself to somebody else.

HUMILITY

We can either humble ourselves in the eyes of the Lord, or we will be brought low. Just how do we humble ourselves? What is humility really ?

Humility is

1) to cast all your cares upon Him for He cares FOR you, knowing apart from

HIM we can do nothing.

2) It is also walking in meekness; considering others better than yourself to walk in the love of

God. And to do this requires resting in His presence casting your cares on Him, basking in His love being in a receiving mode so we can then give out what He gives to us, to others. In quietness and rest we are refreshed.

Zephaniah 2:3 NKJV says: Seek the Lord all you meek of the earth, who have upheld His justice. Seek righteousness, seek humility. It may be that you will be hidden in the day of the Lord's anger.

Webster's dictionary says this: Humility is the quality or state of being humble - In spirit, freedom from pride or arrogance. Having a low opinion of one's own importance or merits.

Haughty: disdainfully proud or overbearing: arrogant.

Arrogant: having a feeling of superiority that shows or is inclined to show itself in an overbearing attitude or in claiming more consideration than is due to one's position, dignity or power: exaggerating one's own worth or importance. (ex: "He was always right")

Andrew Murray in "Absolute Surrender" prays "Father, let the Holy Spirit have full dominion over me, in my home, in my temper, in every word of my tongue, in every thought of my heart, in every feeling toward my fellow-men. Let the Holy Spirit have entire possession."

This is the bottom-line of humility. allowing God total rulership in our lives. He is our Adonai; our Master. Humility is realizing we are not in control. It is the opposite of self-sufficiency and self-reliance, the attributes of pride. He is in charge of our life and the lives of others. When we think we know what is better for someone else than they do, we are walking in pride. God is ever so patient with us. Has He not been with you? I know He has been SO patient with me, knowing the abuses I have had to endure in my life. He has been gentle, caring, loving, and the kindest friend I have ever known. He hasn't rushed me in sanctification process, healing, or deliverance, saying hurry up, you aren't good enough yet. He is LONGSUFFERING as we should be with each other when we are humble.

We are not the only apple of His eye. Everyone else is also loved by Him. We must trust that in all circumstances, God knows what He is doing! He knows what is best for building character in us. We have no right to resent what He is using to make us into HIS image. After all, if we pray to be more like HIM are we willing to be made of no reputation like Is.53 says? When David was in the hills of the wilderness he drew to himself those that were in debt, discontented, and discouraged. Many of us have become like David and his mighty men of no reputation. David had a heart after God's own heart the Lord said.

Note in the verse from Zephaniah above humility is connected to doing justice and righteousness like the verse from Micah which says, "And what Oh man, does God require of you? To do justice, to have mercy, and to walk humbly with your God ! " (paraphrasing) So humility is not being a shrinking flower or a doormat. If it were no justice would be done.

Proverbs 22:4 says Humility and the fear of the Lord bring wealth, honor, and life.

In Ezekial 44:28 it says in regard to the Holy priesthood " It shall be, in regard to their inheritance, that I AM their inheritance. You shall give them no possession in Israel, for I AM their possession."

Above that in verses 17 and 18 of Ezekial 44 it talks about the priests not being allowed to wear wool which causes them to sweat, only linen garments. This is representative of anything which is done out of striving; our flesh; Man's sweat, versus linen; representing purity of dependence and obedience to God; NOT walking in presumption or self-sufficiency. Only the humble can walk in this place, as pride prevents dependency on God.

Pride does what self wants. So if you find yourself striving it is a sign that self is in the This has been a very difficult thing for me to overcome in my life as I was raised, both by my natural mom, and my foster mom with so much independence, and striving from perfectionism and performance. It has taken years to overcome, and I am still battling it on a daily basis; the feeling that I'm not accomplishing enough. We only have to accomplish what GOD wants; Not some standard set forth by our families, our work, or our church leadership, who may be walking in performance. Sometimes, there are so many church programs, and activities, it leaves no time for intimacy with each other, or with God; Much less time to minister to the lost.

Each day needs to be submitted to HIM; what do YOU want for me to do today Lord? Is there anyone YOU want for me to touch? So often we are into worldly thinking,

instead of having God on our minds all hours of the day. He is a great Resource, even for our work. He can lead and guide us. He cares about EVERY aspect of our life. It says He will perfect ALL that concerns us, does it not? Are we willing to TRUST HIM, as this is also a bottom line with humility isn't it? If we strive, it is because of unbelief; not trusting HIM.

Humility does not mean thinking you or your time is more important than others. If you focus on externals and judge people by the way they look, or walk, or talk, or by their sin life, you may deprive yourself of great blessings and opportunities in relationship, or in service to our KING. We are not better than someone because our speech is more cleaned up! This generation of youth have the worst vernacular we have ever seen. If we judge and condemn, rather than love them into the kingdom, we will not make converts of them.

There is an exclusivity within many churches, that does not allow for newcomers to feel included. It is a sense of being on the outside when certain people always get the opportunities to minister or are on the inside "track" in relationships to the "higher-

ups" in leadership. Now that is where delegation and home groups become a life-giving place in the church, for then accountability, responsibility, and a sense of community can be established in those smaller groups, that cannot happen in a large setting. Intimacy is virtually impossible with large congregations, yet we still count don't we? Obsession with counting is distasteful to God. Consider what happened when David counted Israel! The emphasis then becomes on numbers and worldly kind of success, rather than on people with real families, and lives, and needs. It's not that counting is wrong. In Acts they said 3000 added to the church in a day, so it is not the counting itself, but the focus of the counting.

Again, it is looking at externals, rather than fruit in people's lives which is the real measure of discipleship and maturity. Humility is as much a fruit of the Spirit as the others mentioned in Galatians. I don't consider those all inclusive. Humility does not take credit for what God does, or did. God alone sanctifies us. God is our resource for everything we have in the way of talents or gifts, for our compassion, for our natural gifts, or supernatural gifts. Yet we still stumble in this area, thinking gifting is a measure of our favor with God, when it is purely a measure of His LOVE. God did not say judge them by their gifts.

God gives gifts because He loves us. And those gifts also help in our sanctification. "Every good and perfect gift comes down from the Father of Lights with Whom there is no variation or turning." (paraphrased) James 1. He does NOT give them because we have been good enough! Jesus said many would come to Him in THAT DAY and say, I cast out demons, I healed the sick, etc, but He says to them, "I never knew you!"

We are merely vessels prepared for HIS GLORY, not our own. We are merely soldiers, carrying out the commands or our Commander in Chief. This is our faithful service. I have found in my journeys, that thankfulness is a great indicator of humility. Prideful people are not thankful. They expect service, rather than giving it. He alone is deserving of all honor, and glory. We are not to touch His GLORY! When people in these days of revival that are almost upon us wonder at us, like Paul and the apostles, we must also answer them "Why are you astounded at these miracles, as if by our own power we did them?" We are conduits, not gods. Moses was called by God the most HUMBLE man on earth! He moved in great power and authority, and spoke with God

FACE-To-FACE !

He could have called down fire from heaven on the children of Israel, when he was angry, instead he pled for mercy and fasted another 40 days! That is love. That is humility. He could have helped rule Egypt, but instead chose to suffer with his people, and left the comforts of his wealth, and riches, much like Jesus, left His heavenly home and riches, to manifest Himself to us in humility, and identified with the poor and lowly.

Isaiah 53 ever remains the consummate example of humility.

v.2b. He has no from or comeliness; and when

we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. 3) He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

(God often uses those no one expects like 1 Corinthians chapter 1 says. He delights in using those no one else would think capable) I remember my friend Addie was a part of a charasmatic home group of Presbyterians and she described a man there whom she said, said all the wrong things in prayer, yet people were instantly healed. We worry so much about having everything perfect. God is not so concerned.

Surely He has born our griefs and carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God and afflicted. 5) But He was wounded for OUR transgressions, He was bruised for OUR iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.

Who is most deserving of any credit? The creator

or the created ?

7) He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. In our humanness, we are so quick to complain, yet He opened not His mouth. We want everyone to know how much we have suffered. You can read the rest for yourself. It is a good passage to read once in a while, to remind us that we need to be like Him, and to strengthen us when we feel self-piteous.

Queen Esther could have gotten into self-pity after all she went through. She heard Haman's plans and did not presume or assume anything, but called a fast for Israel! Today we'd call a corporate type "planning meeting". Fasting is another way to humble ourselves before God; denying our flesh to seek God's direction and guidance.

Colossians 3:12 NIV says: Therefore, as God's

chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.

Titus 3:2 NIV to slander no one, to be peaceable and considerate, and to show true humility towards all men.

James 3:13 NIV Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his good life, by deeds done in the HUMILITY that comes from WISDOM. And we know that wisdom comes from God alone.

Father, we love You, and in the name of Jesus, I ask you to help us to humble ourselves before you. I ask You to break the chains of delusion, the veil of blindness off of our eyes. I ask You to open our eyes to the condition of our hearts.
Father open every door we have shut to You Lord. Heal our inner man till we know the length and breadth, and depth and width of the love You have for us, that we would no longer compare ourselves to others Father, and that we could be

filled with the fullness of You. Help us Lord to love one another, as You have loved us. Help us to still our souls DAILY before you, that we could have the grace to rest at Your feet and receive from you what You need to give us Father. Heal our hearts from the damage done in our lives to our souls, that we could walk in wholeness. Sanctify us with Your Glory Father!

God we are desperate to receive all You have and want for us. We turn over our control, and fears and ask You to RULE over us. We nail them to the cross of Jesus. We nail to the cross all pride, ego and vanity. We nail to the cross all of the false self/me, myself and I, in Jesus' name. Deliver us Oh Lord from all evil.

Bend us Lord to Your will. Break any chains that bind us from following Your will in our lives God. He whom the Son sets free, is free indeed, You have said Lord. Bring us FREEDOM Lord. Wield Your sword against the enemy of our souls and loose us to do Your perfect will. Conform our hearts and minds to Your's. In the name of Jesus, Father. Break our hearts for the things that break Your's Father, in Jesus' name. Amen. For more prayers to bring down the stronghold of pride see: <u>www.upstreamca.org/pride_overcomingpr.html</u>

> The Tyranny of the Selfs Excerpt from Ruth Paxson's book: "Life on the Highest Plane"

Moody Press, Chicago 1928

"Self Will "We have turned everyone to his own way." The flesh wants its own way and is determined to have it even if it defies and disobeys God and overrides others."I will" is the alphabet out of which self fashions its language of life.

Self-Centeredness "The Old man" feeds upon himself. He is the beginning and the end. Life presents little that interests or affects him, except as it relates to himself. He is the center of the world in which he lives and moves, and he always looks out for number one.

Self-Assertion "The Old man" believes that everyone is as interested in him and fascinated by him as he himself is, so he protrudes nad projects himself into the sight, hearing, and notice of others continually. He monopolizes conversation and the theme is always "I", "my", and "mine". He walks with a swagger and expects the world to stop work an look at him. And he never dreams how offensive his self-importance is to others.

Self-Depreciation" The old man" is very versatile and sometimes it suits his purpose better to clothe his pride in false humility. He curls up in his self-depreciation and shirks a lot of hard work which other people have to do. He magnifies his littleness and feebleness to his own advantage, yet with strange inconsistency he resents others taking seriously his professed estimate of himself and treating him accordingly.

Self-conceit "The Old man" lives so much in himself that he does not know how big the world is in which he lives, and how many other really intellligent people there are in it, so he has little regard for the opinions of others especially if contrary to his own. He looks with proud and supercilious pity upon those less favored and gifted than himself.

Self-Love "The Old man" loves himself supremely. One might say almost exclusively. He loves God not at all and his human love for others is tainted more or less with selfishness, jealousy, envy, or impurity. Indeed, "The old man' makes an idol of himself which he not only loves, but worships.

Self-Indulgence "the Old Man" eats, drinks and is merry. For him to want anything is equivalent to having it. He pampers and coddles himself; he can even indulge his extravagant, fleshly appetites while others starve to death before his eyes.

Self-Pleasing "the Old man" chafes under discomfort and deprivation and is grumpy and peevish unless everything in the life of his day ministers to his real or imagined needs. He lives unto only one person, whose name is not surprisingly self.

Self-Seeking" The Old Man" is on a quest; he is after whatever will advance the cause of self. He seeks with feverish ambition and activity praise, position, power, prominence; and anything that checks his gaining them is attributed to others.

Self-Pity His love for himself often creates within "the Old Man" rebellion against his circumstances or relationships he exaggerates his own possible suffering, discomfort, or sorrow, and makes himself and others miserable by his habitual murmuring.

Self-Sensitiveness "the Old Man" is extremely hard to live with because he is covered with wounds and is continually being hurt afresh. He is not very companionable because usually he is dissolved in tears, shrouded with silence, or enjoying a pout. Self-Defense " The Old Man" is very jealous of his rights and busy avenging his wrongs. He indulges freely in law suits. In his pursuit of his own vindication and justification in cases of disagreement and estrangement with others, he is blinded by his own sin.

Self-Trust "the Old Man" is very self-confident and feels no need of one wiser and stronger than himself. Trusting in his own powers and resources he is prone to say, "Though all men shall deny Thee, yet will not I"

Self-Sufficiency the confidence of "the Old Man" fosters an egotistical smug self-satisfaction which leaves him stagnant. He has neither desire nor sense of need for anything beyond what he already possesses.

Self-consciousness "the Old Man" never forgets himself; wherever he goes he casts a shadow of himself before. He is constantly occupied with photographing himself and developing the plates. He is chained to himself and as he walks one hears the clank of the chains. He is often morbidly self-introspective.

Self-Exaltation "The old man" is absorbed in his own excellencies: he overestimates himself and his abilities: he thirsts for admiration and praise and he thrives on flattery. He secretly worships at the shrine "self", and wishes others to do so publicly.

Self-Righteousness "the Old Man" loves to dress himself in garments of morality, benevolence, and public-spiritedness. He even patronizes the church and often assists in drives for raising money for philanthropic and religious purposes, heading the list of donors with a handsome gift. He keeps a double entry account book- both with the church and with the world, and expects a reward both on earth and in heaven.

Self-glorying Perhaps "The Old Man" resents this plain deliniation of himself as he really is, and thinks the condemnation too sweeping. Immediately he begins to enumerate his good qualities, his amiableness, geniality, tolerance, self-control sacrificial spirit, and other virtues.
In doing so, he takes all the credit to himself for what he is exhibiting; ill-conceited pride and vanity.

Am I a Proud or a Broken Person?

<u>www.mabelwhitecounselingcenter.org/AM_I_A_PRO</u> <u>UD_OR_A_BROKEN_PERSON.pdf</u>

Nancy Leigh DeMoss From the book: <u>Brokenness</u> <u>The Heart That God Revives</u>

"Pride is the greatest of all evils that beset us, And of all our enemies it is that which dies the slowest and hardest. JN Darby

Years ago a missionary served in a region in Africa that had known seasons of true revival. He reported that whenever he would mention the name of any Christian, the national believers would ask him, "Is he a broken Christian?" They did not ask , "Is he a committed Christian?" or "Is he a knowledgeable Christian?" or "Is he a hardworking Christian?" They wanted to know, "Is he a broken Christian?" Are you a broken Christian? Am I? How can we know?

Over the years I have asked the Lord to show me some of the characteristic of a broken person, and how they compare with a person with a proud spirit. In the form of a "proud versus broken" comparison, I have listed some of the things that have come to my attention as I've allowed the Lord to search my own heart. This is by no means an exhaustive list; the Lord will undoubtedly show you other characteristics as you open your heart to Him.

Let me encourage you to avoid the temptation to skim through this list. Instead, take time to read it prayerfully and ask God to show you, "Am I a proud or a broken person?" You may even want to place a small check next to any evidences of pride that you see in your life. That simple act could be an important step toward cultivating the broken, humble heart that God revives.

ATTITUDES TOWARD OTHERS

1. Proud people focus on the failures of others and can readily point out those faults.

Broken people are more conscious of their own spiritual need than of anyone else's.

 Proud people have a critical, faultfinding spirit. They look at everyone else's faults with a microscope but view their own with a telescope.
 Broken people are compassionate - they have the kind of love that overlooks a multitude of sins; they can forgive much because they know how much they have been forgiven.

3. Proud people are especially prone to criticize
those in positions of authority- their pastor, their
boss, their husband, their parents- and they talk
to others about the faults they see.
Broken people reverence, encourage, and lift up
those that God has placed in positions of
authority, and they talk to God in intercession,
rather than gossiping about the faults they see in

others.

4. Proud people are self-righteous; they think of themselves and look down on others. Broken people think the best of others, they esteem others as better than themselves.

5. Proud people have an independent, self sufficient spirit.

Broken people have a dependent spirit; they recognize their need for God and for others.

ATTITUDES ABOUT RIGHTS

6. Proud people have to prove that they are right- they have to get the last word. Broken people are willing to yield right to be right.

7. Proud people claim rights and have a demanding spirit. Broken people yield their rights and have a meek spirit.

8. Proud people are self-protective of their time, their rights, and their reputation. Broken people are self denying and self sacrificing.

ATTITUDES ABOUT SERVICE AND MINISTRY

9. Proud people desire to be served- they want life to revolve around them and their own needs.
Broken people are motivated to serve others and to be sure other's needs are met before their own.

 Proud people desire to be known as a success.
 Broken people are motivated to be faithful and to make others successful.

 Proud people have a feeling conscious or subconscious - that "this ministry (or this organization) is privilege to have me and my gifts." They focus on what they can do for God. Broken people have a heart attitude that says,

"I don't deserve to have any part in this ministry"; they know that they have nothing to offer God except the life of Jesus flowing through their broken lives.

ATTITUDES ABOUT RECOGNITION

12. Proud people crave self-advancement. Broken people desire to promote others.

13. Proud people have a drive to be recognized and appreciated for their efforts. Broken people have a sense of their own unworthiness; they are thrilled that God would use them at all.

14. Proud people get wounded when others are promoted and they are overlooked. Broken people are eager for others to get the credit, and they rejoice when others are lifted up.

15. Proud people are elated by praise and deflated by criticism.

Broken people know that any praise of their accomplishments belongs to the Lord and that criticism can help them grow into spiritual maturity.

ATTITUDES ABOUT THEMSELVES

16. Proud people feel confident in how much they know. Broken people are humbled by how very much they have to learn.

17. Proud people are self-conscious; they worry about what others think of them. Broken people are not preoccupied with what others think of them.

18. Proud people are concerned about appearing respectable ; they are driven to protect their image and reputation. Broken people are concerned with being real; they care less about what others think than about what God knows-they are willing to die to their own reputation.

19. Proud people can't bear to fail or for anyone to think they are less than perfect. This can drive them to extremes- workaholic tendencies, perfectionism, the tendency to drive others or to place unrealistic expectations on themselves or others. Broken people can recognize and live within Godgiven limitations.

ATTITUDES ABOUT RELATIONSHIPS

20. Proud people keep others at arm's length. Broken people are willing to take the risks of getting close to others and loving intimately.

21. Proud people are quick to blame others. Broken people accept personal responsibility and can acknowledge where they were wrong in a situation.

22. Proud people wait for others to come and ask forgiveness when there is a misunderstanding or a breach in a relationship.

Broken people take the initiative to be reconciled, no matter how wrong the other party may have been.

23. Proud people are unapproachable or defensive when corrected. Broken people receive correction

with a humble, open spirit.

24. Proud people find it difficult to discuss their spiritual needs with others. Broken people are willing to be open and transparent with others as God directs.

25. Proud people try to control the people and the circumstances around them - they are prone to manipulate. Broken people trust in God- they rest in Him and are able to wait for Him to act on their behalf.

26. Proud people become bitter and resentful when they are wronged; they have emotional temper tantrums; they hold others hostage and are easily offended; they carry grudges and keep a record of others' wrongs. Broken people give thanks in all things ; they are quick to forgive those who wrong them.

ATTITUDE ABOUT SIN

27. Proud people want to be sure that no one

finds out when they have sinned; their instinct is to cover up. Broken people aren't overly concerned with who knows or who finds out about their sin- they are willing to be exposed because they have nothing to lose.

28. Proud people have a hard time saying "I was wrong; will you please forgive me? Broken people are quick to admit their failure and to seek forgiveness when necessary.

29. Proud people tend to deal in generalities when confessing their sin to God ("Dear Lord, please forgive me for all my sins...") or expressing spiritual need to others ("I need to be a better Christian...")

Broken people are able to acknowledge specifics when confessing their sin; "Lord, I agree with You that I love myself more than I love my mate, I confess that I am addicted to television; I'm a glutton; I have a critical spirit; I am an angry mother...." 30. Proud people are concerned about the consequences of their sin. They are disturbed over the problems caused by their sin- for example, the financial bondage created by their overspending, or the problems in their marriage that have resulted from selfishness and immoral choices.

Broken people are grieved over the cause, the root of their sin. They are more concerned about how their sin has grieved and dishonored God than about the problems it has created in their lives.

31. Proud people are remorseful over their sinsorry that they got caught or found out. Broken people are truly repentant over their sin, and the evidence of their repentance is that they forsake the sin.

ATTITUDES ABOUT THEIR WALK WITH GOD

32. Proud people are blind to the true condition of their hearts. Broken people walk in the light and acknowledge the truth about their lives. 33. Proud people compare themselves with others and feel worthy of respect. Broken people compare themselves with the holiness of God and feel desperate need for His mercy.

34. Proud people don't think they need to repent of anything. Broken people realize that they need to maintain a continual heart attitude of repentance.

35. Proud people don't think they need revival, but they are sure everyone else does. (In fact, right now, they are making a mental list of the people they think need to read this book!) Broken people continually sense their need for a fresh encounter with God and for a fresh filling of His Holy Spirit.*2

Are you a "broken Christian"? Based on these characteristics, how would you answer that question? How would those in your family or your workplace respond if they were asked, "Is he/she a broken Christian?" Most important, what would God say? If this list has helped you realize that you are proud, rather than a broken person, do not despair. God has been merciful to show you your need. The first step to brokenness and humility is to get honest and acknowledge your need. Walk in the light; agree with God about what He has revealed to be the true condition of your heart.

Don't try to cover up, justify, rationalize, compare yourself with your mate, or pretend that you are better off than you really are. "Humble (yourself) in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up" (James 4:10). The infinite riches and blessings of the kingdom of God belong to those who recognize their spiritual poverty.

Notes

 Edwin and Lillian Harvey, comps., Royal Insignia (Yanceyville, NC.: Harvey & Tait, 1992), 87.
 *2. The key points from this list are available on a bookmark (individually or in quantity) Contact Revive Our Hearts, P:O: Box 31, Buchanan, MI 49107; (269) 684-5905; email; Info@LifeAction.org"

[Humility Precedes Holiness - Chapter 1]

From: "Holiness, Truth, and the Presence of God" By Francis Frangipane [available on Amazon.com]

A Holy Man is a Humble Man

"...Learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart" (Matt 11:29 KJV)

The holiest, most powerful voice that ever spoke described Hiomself as "...meek and lowly in heart." Why begin a message on holiness with a quote concerning humility? Simply because holiness is the product of grace, and God gives grace only to the humble.

It is vital we understand that Jesus did not condemn sinners; He condemned hypocrites. A hypocrite is a person who excuses his own sin while condemning the sins of another. He is not merely "two-faced", for even the best of us must work at single-mindedness in all instances. A hypocrite, therefore, is one who refuses to admit he is, at times, two-faced, thereby pretending a righteousness that he fails to live.

Indeed , the hypocrite does not discern his

hypocrisy, for he cannot perceive flaws within himself. Rarely does he actually deal with the corruption in his heart. Since he seeks no mercy, he has no mercy to give; since he is always under God's judgment, judging is what comes through him...

We cannot remain hypocrites and at the same time find holiness. Therefore, the first step we truly take towards sanctification is to admit we are not as holy as we would like to appear. This first step is called humility.

In our desire to know God, we must discern this about the Almighty: He resists the proud, but His grace is drawn to the humble. Humility brings grace to our need, and grace alone can change our hearts. Humility, therefore, is the substructure of transformation. It is the essence of all virtues."...

... Therefore, sanctification starts not with rules, but with the forsaking of pride. Purity begins with our determined refusal to hide form the condition of our hearts. Out of self-discovery comes forth humility, and in meekness true holiness grows.

If we are not enlightened to the depravity of our old nature, we become "Christian Pharisees", hypocrites, full of contempt and selfrighteousness."...

"The modern church has become overstocked with those who, thinking they were holy, have become the exact opposite of holiness because they so lack humility!"

Yet the humility we seek is drawn from a well that goes deeper than the awareness of our needs. Even in times of spiritual fullness, we must delight in weakness, knowing all strength is the product of God's grace. The humility we hope to find must go beyond a pattern of living proud lives, interrupted momentarily by intervals of self-abasement. Meekness must become our way of life. Like Jesus, we must delight in becoming, "...lowly in heart". Like Jesus, His disciples are humble by choice." end quote

He says further on...re criticism and judgmentalism:

"One may argue, "But Jesus condemned sin". Yes, and we condemn sin also, but the sin we must condemn first is the sin of judging others, for it obscures our vision from discerning sin in ourselves! (Matt 7:5) Understand this:We will never become holy by criticizing others; nor is anyone brought nearer to God through finding fault !"

The Higher Places

Priscilla Van Sutphin 4/25/02

This morning as I awoke, I had a word and picture from the Lord about David hiding in the mountains - how the mountains represent the high places in HIM; a place of ascendancy. Our hiding place is communion with the Lord. Sometimes we feel like when we are going through the fire of testing that we are in a low place but actually these can be the high places of the Lord because we draw nearer to Him in these times, seeking His face, repenting and being purified.

I pictured David and his mighty men hidden in the mountains, surrounding Nabal's property and how they protected Nabal's flocks and herds yet Nabal was not appreciative but foolish. And how it was Abigail, when she realized David had been slighted, in not being invited to harvest celebrations, that she went out to confront him when he was set on murdering her husband. She humbled herself, took the blame, and then within 10 days I believe Nabal was dead, and Abigail ended up a wife of David.

This reminded me of how many times those who we pray for as intercessors, for whom we are called to be standard bearers seem to have no appreciation for the work we do. And how in fact many times, we are humiliated by comments about "weirdo intercessors" who do strange things, like cry, or wail.

Desperate prayer is a place many of us have been in. Abigail, remained humble and very brave to confront David from murdering her husband, and persuaded David to not have this on his account with the Lord, since he would soon be the king of Israel. And in the process of humility, God undertook for her, and then took the life of her drunken husband and she ended up as David's wife. Abigail is a beautiful picture of the intercessor.

Abigail and David are types of the Bride and Christ in this portion of the Word. Abigail as the gentile bride who has a foolish husband, characterized by worldliness and drunkenness, and she humbles herself, and suddenly she is found in the place of being the bride of David. God slays her foolish husbandman; representing the enemy. And marries her to a better husbandman.

Wrestling with powers of darkness is also training in the high places where we are wrestling sometimes with something we don't understand.
Where God puts the burden on us, and we forget we are intercessors, not just praying, but interceding; standing in the gap for others, where we are wrestling with complacency for example, because we are praying against it in the church and suddenly we are battling it personally, and can't seem to have a heart for worship or prayer.

But we persist, knowing it is more than just a personal battle, but a battle for the life of our church and region. Then God suddenly opens up our understanding to the fact we have been standing for others, not just ourselves, and we breathe a bit easier, knowing it is not personal, but a battle for the corporate church.

Colossians 1:24 Amp [Even] now I rejoice in the midst of my sufferings on your behalf. And in my own person I am making up whatever is still lacking and remains to be completed [on our part] of Christ's afflictions, for the sake of His body, which is the church.

So sometimes, we get a word about going higher with the Lord and we think of all the visions others have had, but what comes is a dark time, or a time of what we would call wilderness or humbling, and we are stunned.

But if we think about it rightly, this can be our time of going higher with Him. For example, enduring and not complaining would be "higher". Spending more time in the word and in worship and prayer with Him is going higher, not just getting visions and words though they are so encouraging and wonderful, and irreplaceable sometimes it means that we are taken to a higher level of being perfected in Him - in being able to GO THROUGH, in faith, knowing HE is with us. Our faith is then strengthened, and our resolve to follow His ways is more resolute. And our ability to obey Him is stronger. This too is going higher.

Waiting and waiting on Him, and not getting discouraged is a higher place. Delays can be challenging, but also can be a time of sweet intimacy with Him. EVEN if we don't feel Him all the time. Imagine if you were in China, and had to always be aware of your back. Always had to consider your words, and keeping where you were going a secret. Imagine the persecution of others when you feel self-pity for the situation you are

Can we imagine being taken captive by our own government and being put in work-camps, and not getting medical help we need? Going into renal failure from lack of good water and food? Can we imagine being confronted by muslims in a place like Israel, as a Christian, and being beaten, like the clergy in the church of Bethlehem. Being tormented and brutalized, like they have done to women in the Sudan? Women who have been mutilated and raped, and murdered by muslims, for the sake of Christ Jesus? God is preparing us for harder times, that we may have greater FAITH to carry out great exploits in His name. But we have to learn how to go through to the other side without complaining like the Israelites in the desert, who forfeited journey into the promised land because of their complaining. God is faithful, Who promised that He would be with us wherever we are, that He would never leave us or forsake us, and He is reducing also all OUR CONTROL of things and helping us to be dependent on HIM, instead of ourselves - rooting

out the pride and self-sufficiency.

He is committed to our growth more than we are and will use everything He can to get us to the place of absolute obedience in Him without our striving. REST in His arms and it will go more quickly, He says.



Chapter 10

Taming Our Tongues

God is taking us into a place of overcoming the sin in our lives that has so easily beset us, and a reflection often times of overcoming is what comes out of our mouth. Jesus said, "Hear and understand: not what goes into the mouth defiles a man, but what comes out of the mouth; this defiles a man." Matthew 15:10b-11 NKJ

That means, the pent up rage, anger, lust, insecurities, fears, greed, murders, bitterness,

covetousness, jealousies that are hidden in our hearts when we are not yet healed completely in our soul, are reflected in our speech. Our speech often betrays what demons have strongholds in our lives. Listening to people and what they say, how they say it, is one key in discernment.

Following is a list of definitions. Definitions are important. Oftentimes people accuse others of things they don't even truly understand what those things mean. Any accusation we make against others is a judgment, especially in the sense of saying in our own minds " I wouldn't do that". And we are not judges. There is only One Judge, Christ Jesus our Lord. Also we cannot defend ourselves without accusing someone else. Jesus was led as a lamb to the slaughter. There were times he defended himself, however, against pharisees usually. So there are times to defend, and times to be quiet and just pray. We must be led of God, and not our own hurt and pain when doing so.

Alot of Christians ASSUME that whatever they

think or is put in front of them is from God, just because the Spirit of God indwells them. But this is far from the truth. We are easily led away by our own desires, our own flesh. When we say things to others, we should consider first, what would YOU want me to say LORD? We must be dependent on God for direction, or else we are depending on our own self, our flesh, and our own earthly wisdom.

James 3:17 tells us "Wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

Definitions:

Curse: [from Dennis Cramer's book: p. 9 "Breaking Christian Curses"]

"A conscious willful attempt by a Christian to invoke a higher spiritual power against another Christian to at least wish him harm, if not actually destroy him."

" An appeal by a Christian to a supernatural power

for evil to befall another Christian [or non-Christian says Priscilla]. It is a scourge, a profane oath by one Christian against another" [or other.]

" The heartfelt invoking or violent or angry calling down of evil by one Christian on another Christian"

[end quote]

Some definitions:

Gossip: A person who HABITUALLY retails facts, rumors, or behind-the-scenes information of an intimate, personal or sensational nature. Idle talk especially about other people's affairs.

Slander: Accusing falsely. Those given to finding FAULT with the demeanor and conduct of others, and spreading their innuendoes and criticisms in the church; in 2 Tim 3:3.

Dictionary: 1) utterance of false charges or misrepresentations which defame and damage reputatation. 2) a false tale or report , maliciously uttered orally, tending to injure the reputation of another and constituting a legal tort.

Malign: 1) to regard with intense ill-will or bitter

dislike or hatred: resentment 2) to utter injuriously misleading or deliberately and injuriously false reports about: induce misunderstanding of and lower regard for by falsehood or misrepresentation. (suggests malevolent calculation as a motivating force) and specific and subtle misrepresentations.

Backbiter, backbiting: Greek (katalalos=backbiter, and katalalia-backbiting) "to speak against" or to speak evil against someone.

Babbler 1) Greek-spemalogos (4691-Strongs) is primarily an adjective, but came to be used as a noun signifying a CROW, or some other bird, picking up seeds! (sperma-seed, lego-to collect).

Then it was used of a man accustomed to hang about the streets and markets, picking up scraps which fall from loads; hence a parasite, who lives

at the expense of others, a hanger on.

Metaphorically it was used of a man who picks up scraps of information, and retails them second hand, a plagiarist, or of those who make a show, in unscientific style, of knowledge obtained from misunderstanding lectures.

2) kenophonia (2757) "babbling" from keno- empty, and phone-a sound; signifies empty discussion, discussion of useless subjects, 1 Tim 6:20 and 2 Tim 2:16. See whisperer (greek 5588) seen in Romans 1:29 and (5587 greek) for whispering which is used of secret SLANDER in 2 Corinthians 12:20:(amplified)

For I am fearful that somehow or other I may come and find you not as I desire to find you, and that you may find me too not as you want to find me that perhaps there may be factions (quarreling) jealousy, temper (wrath, intrigues, rivalry, divided loyalties), selfishness, whispering, gossip, arrogance (self-assertion), and disorder among you.

Ecclesiastes 10:11 of a murmured enchantment.

Katalalos is a backbiter and synonymous with whisperer, Rom. 1:30. The distinction being that this denotes one guilty of open calumny (<u>false and</u> <u>malicious statement</u>) (psithuristes; one who hides Clamor - NT:2906 krauge (krow-gay'); from

NT:2896; an outcry (in notification, tumult or grief): KJV - clamour, cry (-ing). NT:2896 krazo (krad'-zo); a primary verb; properly, to "croak" (as a raven) or scream, i.e. (genitive case) to call aloud (shriek, exclaim, intreat): KJV - cry (out).

Eph 4:31 AMP

Let all bitterness and indignation and wrath (passion, rage, bad temper) and resentment (anger, animosity) and quarreling (brawling, clamor, contention) and slander (evil-speaking, abusive or blasphemous language) be banished from you, with all malice (spite, ill will, or baseness of any kind).

Evil Speaking (as in Eph 4:31 above) NT:988 blasphemia (blas-fay-me'-ah); from NT:989; vilification (especially against God): KJV blasphemy, evil speaking, railing.

NT:989 blasphemos (blas'-fay-mos); from a derivative of NT:984 and NT:5345; scurrilious, i.e. calumnious (against men), or (specially) impious

(against God): KJV - blasphemer (-mous), railing.

NT:5345 pheme (fay'-may); from NT:5346; a saying, i.e. rumor ("fame"): KJV - fame.

NT:5346 phemi (fay-mee'); properly, the same as the base of NT:5457 and NT:5316; to show or make known one's thoughts, i.e. speak or say: KJV – affirm, say. Compare NT:3004.

Debates /contention - OT:4683 matstsah (matstsaw'); from OT:5327; a quarrel: KJV contention, debate, strife. OT:5327 natsah (nawtsaw') a primitive root; properly, to go forth, i.e.
(by implication) to be expelled, and (consequently) desolate; causatively, to lay waste; also (specifically), to quarrel: KJV - be laid waste, runinous, strive (together). notsah. See OT:5133.

Isa 58:4 NKJV Indeed you fast for strife and debate, And to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as you do this day, to make your voice heard on high. Prov 15:18 NKJV A wrathful man stirs up strife,But he who is slow to anger allays contention.

OT:7379 rivb (reeb); or rib (reeb); from OT:7378; a contest personal or legal): KJVadversary, cause, chiding, contend (-tion), controversy, multitude [from the margin], pleading, strife, strive (-ing), suit.

Prov 17:14 NKJV The beginning of strife is like releasing water; Therefore stop contention before a quarrel starts.

Prov 18:6-7 NKJV A fool's lips enter into contention, And his mouth calls for blows. 7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Prov 22:10 NKJV Cast out the scoffer, and contention will leave; Yes, strife and reproach will cease.

Acts 15:39 NKJV Then the contention became so

sharp that they parted from one another. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus; NT:3948 paroxusmos (par-ox-oos-mos'); from NT:3947 ("paroxysm"); incitement (to good), or dispute (in anger): KJV contention, provoke unto. NT:3947 paroxuno (par-ox-oo'-no); from NT:3844 and a derivative of NT:3691; to sharpen alongside, i.e. (figuratively) to exasperate: KJV - easily provoke, stir. (Biblesoft's New Exhaustive Strong's Numbers and Concordance with Expanded Greek-Hebrew Dictionary. Copyright © 1994, 2003 Biblesoft, Inc. and International Bible Translators, Inc.)

(The following inserted article has an unknown author and was given to me by a charasmatic Presbyterian friend.)

Talkativeness

" Talkativeness is utterly ruinous to deep spirituality. It is one of the hindrances to deep, solid union with God. Notice how people will tell the same thing over and over, how insignificant trifles are magnified by a world of words; how that things that should be buried are dragged out into gossip; how a worthless nonessential is argued an disputed over; how the solemn, deep things of the Holy Spirit are rattled over in a light manner

until one who has the real baptism of divine silence in his heart, feels he must unceremoniously tear himself away to some lonely room or forest, where he can gather up the fragment of his mind, and rest in God.

Not only do we need cleansing from sin, but from our natural human spirit a radical death to its own noise and activity and worldliness. See the evil effects of so much talk. First it dissipates the spiritual power. The thought and feeling of the soul are like powder and steam the more they are condensed, the greater their power.

Second it is a waste of time. If the hours spent in useless conversation were spent in secret prayer or deep reading, we would soon reach a region of soul life and divine peace beyond our present dreams. Third, loquacity (which is a spirit, God showed me, says Pris) inevitably leads to saying unwise, or unpleasant or unprofitable things. In religious conversation we soon churn up all the cream our souls have in them and the rest of our talk is all pale skim milk until we get alone again, and feed on His green pasture, until the cream rises again. The Holy Spirit warns us that " in the multitude of words there lacketh not sin."

And James 1:19 NKJ says So then, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; It is impossible for even the best of saints to talk beyond a certain point without saying something unkind, or severe, or foolish, or erroneous. We must settle this personally. If others are noisy and gossip,

I must determine to live in quietness and humility of heart. I must guard my speech as a sentinel does a fortress and with all respect for others, I must many a time cease from conversation or withdraw from company to enter deep communion with my precious Lord. To walk in the Spirit we must avoid talking for talk's sake, or merely to entertain. To speak effectively we must speak in God's appointed time, and in harmony with the indwelling Holy Spirit."

"He that hath knowledge spareth his words." Proverbs 17:27

"In quietness and confidence shall be your strength." Isaiah 30:15

" Do not be rash with your mouth, and let not your heart utter anything hastily before God. For God is in heaven, and you on earth; therefore let your words be few. For a dream comes through much activity. And a fool's voice is known by his many words. Ecclesiastes 5:2-3 NKJ

God has had me to post this, not because I have overcome, but I am overcoming. The scriptures I always find are convicting and say enough without explanation sometimes. So here are more on the mouth and it's best or improper uses.

Luke 6:31-33 AMP And as you would like and desire that men would do to you, do exactly so to

them. 32 If you [merely] love those who love you, what quality of credit and thanks is that to you? For even the [very] sinners love their lovers (those who love them). 33 And if you are kind and good and do favors to and benefit those who are kind and good and do favors to and benefit you, what quality of credit and thanks is that to you? For even the preeminently sinful do the same.

Luke 6:35-37 AMP But love your enemies and be kind and do good [doing favors so that someone derives benefit from them] and lend, expecting and hoping for nothing in return but considering nothing as lost and despairing of no one; and then your recompense (your reward) will be great (rich, strong, intense, and abundant), and you will be sons of the Most High, for He is kind and charitable and good to the ungrateful and the selfish and wicked.

36 So be merciful (sympathetic, tender, responsive, and compassionate) even as your Father is [all these]. 37 Judge not [neither pronouncing judgment nor subjecting to censure], and you will not be judged; do not condemn and pronounce guilty, and you will not be condemned and pronounced guilty; acquit and forgive and release (give up resentment, let it drop), and you will be acquitted and forgiven and released.

JAMES 4: 11-12 Amp My brethren, do not speak evil about or accuse one another. He that maligns a BROTHER or judges his brother is maligning and criticizing the Law and judging the Law. But if you judge the LAW, you are NOT a practicer of the Law but CENSOR and JUDGE [of it]. ONE ONLY IS THE LAWGIVER AND JUDGE-[the ONE] Who has the ABSOLUTE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH- Who is able to save and destroy. [But you], WHO ARE YOU THAT YOU PRESUME TO PASS JUDGMENT ON YOUR NEIGHBOR ?

Psalm 141:3 Amp Set a guard, O Lord, before my mouth; keep watch at the door of my lips.

Job 16:5 Amp But I would strengthen and encourage you with [the words of] my mouth, and the consolation of my lips would soothe your

suffering.

Psalm 12:2-4 Amp To his neighbor each one speaks words without use or worth or truth; with flattering lips and double heart [deceitfully] they speak. May the Lord cut off all flattering lips and the tongue that speaks proud boasting. Those who say, with our tongue we prevail, our lips are our own [to command at will]; who is lord and master over us?

Psalm 15:1-3 NAS O Lord, who may abide in Thy tent? Who may dwell on Thy holy hill? He who walks with integrity, and works righteousness, and speaks truth in his heart. He does not slander with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, nor takes up a reproach against his friend;

Psalm 34:13 NAS Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking deceit.

Psalm 59:12 Amp For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be trapped and taken in their PRIDE, and for the cursing and lying which they utter.

Proverbs 4:24 Amp Put away from you false and dishonest speech, and willful and contrary talk put far from you.

Proverbs 6:16-19 Amp These six things the Lord hates; indeed, seven are an abomination to Him;

A PROUD look [the spirit which makes one overestimate himself, and underestimate others] a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that manufactures wicked thoughts and plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies [even under oath], and he who sows discord among his brethren.

Proverbs 10:18-20 Amp He who hides hatred is of lying lips, and he who utters slander is a [selfconfident] fool. In a multitude of words transgression is not lacking, but he who restrains his lips is prudent. The tongues of those who are upright and in right standing with God are as choice silver; the minds of those who are wicked and out of harmony with God are of little value.

Proverbs 17:27 He who has knowledge spares his words, and a man of understanding has a cool spirit.

Proverbs 13:3 Amp He who guards his mouth keeps his life, but he who opens wide his lips will come to ruin.

Isaiah 32:6-7 NAS For a fool speaks nonsense, and his heart inclines toward wickedness, to practice ungodliness and to speak error against the lord, to keep the hungry person unsatisfied and to withhold drink from the thirsty. As for a rogue, his weapons are evil; He devises wicked schemes to destroy the afflicted with slander, even though the needy one speaks what is right.

Jeremiah's complaint: Jeremiah 20:1-13 false prophets against the true.

Ecclesiastes 9:17 Amp The words of wise men heard in quiet are better than the shouts of him who rules among fools.

Eccl.10:12 Amp The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious and win him favor, but the lips of a fool will consume him.

Matthew 5: 22-26 You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to JUDGEMENT. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca', is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says 'You fool!' will be in danger of the FIRE OF HELL. "

Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. Settle matters quickly with your adversary who is taking you to court. Do it while you are still with him on the way, or he may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. I tell you the truth, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny.'

Matthew 12:34-37 "You brood of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak what is good ? For the mouth speaks out of that which fills the heart. The good man out of his good treasure brings forth what is good; and the evil man out of his evil treasure brings forth what is evil. And I say to you, that every word that men shall speak, they shall render account for it in the day of judgment. For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned."

Romans 1:28-32 NKJV And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, "God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper, being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; they are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; and although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them.

Ephesians 4:29-32 Amp Let no foul or polluting language, not evil word, nor unwholesome talk [ever] come out of your mouth; but only such [speech] as is good and beneficial to the spiritual progress of others, as is fitting to the need and occasion, that it may be a blessing and give GRACE (God's favor) to those who hear it. And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, (do not offend, or vex, or sadden him) by whom you were sealed (marked, branded as God's own, secured) for the day of redemption of final deliverance through Christ from evil and the consequences of sin. Let all bitterness, indignation, and wrath {passion, rage, bad temper} and resentment (anger, animosity) and quarreling (brawling, clamor, contention) and SLANDER (evil speaking, abusive or blasphemous language) be banished from you, with all malice (spite, ill-will or

baseness of any kind). And become useful and helpful, and KIND to one another, TENDERHEARTED (compassionate, understanding, loving-hearted), forgiving one another [readily and freely], as God in Christ forgave you.

Ephesians 5:1-4 Amp Therefore, be imitators of GOD - copy Him and follow His example as wellbeloved children [imitate their father]. And walk in LOVE esteeming and delighting in one another as Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us, a slain offering and sacrifice to God [for you, so that it became] a sweet fragrance, [Ez. 20:41] But immorality (sexual vice) and all impurity [of lustful, rich, wasteful living] or greediness must not even be named among you, as is fitting and proper among saints (God's consecrated people).

Let there be no filthiness (obscenity, indecency) nor foolish and sinful (silly and corrupt) talk, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting or becoming;

but instead voice your thankfulness [to God].

Philippians 2:14–15 Amp Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining [against God] and questioning and doubting [among yourselves], that you may show yourselves to be blameless and guileless, innocent and uncontaminated, children of God without blemish (faultless, unrebukable) in the midst of a crooked and wicked generation -[spiritually] perverted and perverse. Among whom you are seen as bright lights stars or beacons shining out clearly in the [dark] world;

Philippians 4:8 Amp For the rest, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is worthy of reverence and is honorable and seemly, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely and loveable whatever is kind, and winsome and gracious, if there is any virtue and excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think on and weigh and take account of these things FIX YOUR MINDS ON THEM.

Colossians 4:6 NAS Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned, as it were, with salt, so that you may know how you should respond to each person.

See 1 Timothy 6, Titus 3, James 1:19, 26 Amp, and JAMES Ch 3 Amplified is GREAT.

Chapter 11

Putting on LOVE

Priscilla Van Sutphin 5-11-00

What does it mean to enable? Or to forbear? Forbearance is overlooking the faults or weaknesses of others. It is the ministration of peace which gives us forbearance with others. It is a security, in knowing how much God loves us and others. I want to give you an example from my own life :

After my natural mother died, (I was also raised half my life by foster parents) my sister was angry at me for something the enemy convinced her that I did. However she was judging my motivations, and actions in a very critical way, and was spurned on by one of my mother's sisters. I'll mention here that my sister is a "new-ager" and got involved in Unity through my mother . Well, shortly thereafter, I was in church on a Sunday, and a very wonderful violin player had a solo part in the worship set, and as he played under the anointing I began to smell roses, the presence of the Lord wafting over me again and again throughout the service, until at its end I realized, I had such great peace.

I could have just stayed there and slept and not only that, but I felt such security and comfort in that place. Then on Monday, I went to get my mail, and there was an envelope from my sister, and I was walking to a friend of my son's, when I opened it and started to read it.

Normally, I would have been leveled emotionally by what was in the letter there was such hatred and anger, years of being compared to each other and the witchcraft manipulation of my mother had

brought such division between us. But I was strangely at peace. Then I thought of how at church the day before I had received such an impartation of peace, and in that moment realized the blessed love and care of the Lord as HE knew she was sending that letter and purposed to protect me from the assignments of the enemy attached to it ! Isn't that a loving and kind thing to do ? How wonderful He is ?!!!!!

That is why I know that it is HIS PEACE that gives us forbearance! It is on top of that, a testimony to the fact, that if you want peace in this violent world, you must spend time at His feet worshipping and letting Him love on you to have what you need to overcome the assaults of the enemy in this world.

What is the key to overcoming sin, the world, the flesh and the devil? It is yielding to be overcome

BY HIM ! We must rest there is SO MUCH BUSYNESS in this life, even in the church. Some people go from activity to activity in the church, and never really get to know people through relationship.

And some are so busy IN the church they never reach outside of it. We have to be FLEXIBLE to be overcomers and AVAILABLE to the Lord if we want to be used. Forbearance is a key that is unlocked by the ever loving arms of the Lord when we come to Him and receive His love and peace. We are then transformed by His glory and can do the work of the kingdom with much less stress and we'll have more to give of HIM, if there is more of HIM in us.

Enablement is a term used in recovery. It generally means doing for others, what they can do for themselves if we let them. Sometimes DOING for others can cause harm to them. It can make them useless in areas of their lives, or irresponsible. As an example: I went away to nursing school and lived in a dorm, after having 3 years of biology under my belt. I found out then, there were other girls whose moms had never taught them how to wash clothes, or how to cook, or clean, or pick up after themselves, or to do things for themselves, and they were lost without this, and had to learn these things for themselves, and sometimes would be in great dismay, or discouragement because of it. Their moms had enabled them.

Love does no harm to another it says in 1 Corinthians 13. We must have the Lord as our teacher, if we want to be in His will and not enable others. We must ask "Do YOU want me to do this Lord? "That is surrendering our will to HIS. What would bless one person can harm another, and vice versa.

I remember once while on food stamps, I was going into a store to buy food, and I saw a homeless woman with no shoes, filthy and unkempt, tall, thin, with a blanket-like poncho on, in front of the Vons Store. I started to feel like I should give her some money for food, so I went up to her. Her face was turned away, and she was standing next to the cement garbage bin in front of the store. I tapped her on the arm lightly, to put the \$20 in her hand, and there was instead a power-encounter between light and darkness he turned on me throwing the 7-up in her hand in my face and screamed at me" Who told you , you could touch me you _____!!!!!! And then she proceeded to pull cans and bottles out of the garbage, hurling them at me. So that what I

wanted to do in secret, suddenly was turned into a ruckus. I ran in the store to get away, and the managers came up to me, my nerves kind of shattered, and just before they came up to me the Lord whispered in my ear "Did I tell you to give her the money?" It taught me a strong lesson about OBEDIENCE ! God loves obedience more than sacrifice, and mercy more than sacrifice, it says in the Bible.

I am not to be drawn in by my own fleshly compassion, but solely reliant on the direction of the Lord in each situation of my life, and every day and hour of my life. God's compassion is another thing than that of the flesh. He alone, knows what is in the heart of a man or woman.

In the days ahead we will need compassion, and we will need discernment, and to know the voice of the Lord, and to not listen to that of another. THAT is why the Lord wants us to REST in Him ,

and take time for the perfumed oil of HIS PRESENCE to be "rubbed" into us, that we might be like Him, only doing what the Father is doing. I have seen many churches who move in the gifts and great power, who do NOT have the fruits of the Spirit as they ought. They don't even have the heart some of them , to reach out to the poor in their own neighborhoods. Then there are those who seem to have love and kindness, but no power. THE CHURCH NEEDS BALANCE.

WE NEED TO HAVE THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT WHICH REFLECT THE POWER OF GOD, AND WE NEED TO HAVE THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, THAT REFLECT THE CHARACTER OF GOD.

All of that is available through Christ, if we would only take the time to spend in His Presence. He is the Resource of everything we lack or need. When God's LOVE gets poured out on us, we will have the fruit we need, as when we realize how much He truly loves us, we will not compete with one another, we won't be greedy for recognition and power, or jealous of others, or apathetic towards others.

There are many parents, who were victims of not

receiving the love they needed, who then enable their children out of a false sense of guilt maybe they were drug addicts, or alcoholic in the past and their children, now teens have not forgiven

them for their control and impatience, or intolerance; the abuse. People in the church and in the world are in great need of healing of their emotions. So many have been so greatly wounded until they feel like they have been slain. The rejection so great, that defensive pride grows and grows till it keeps them from the very thing they need most - receiving the LOVE of God and also that through the LOVE of others.

People who have undergone great rejection, have trouble receiving from others. They can give, and that is where they feel SAFE. But their pride won't allow them to receive. It makes them feel vulnerable. God is a great healer. In a touch, He can change a person's life, and we need faith for that. In Revival, we have seen God do what no amount of counseling or pursuing healing from man could do. Yet God most often uses men and women to help heal people need LOVE with flesh on it. They need the tender touch of another human being. And they need those persons to be FORBEARING, as so many have been wounded, they have the wounded lamb syndrome.

That is like when a sheep falls, and is on it's back and it cannot right itself without the help of the shepherds. And the shepherds know to be careful how they approach such sheep, as they are prone to kick them as they try to help.

IT IS VERY MUCH LIKE THAT WITH HELPING THE SEVERELY EMOTIONALLY DAMAGED! I HAVE BEEN ONE OF THESE. And there are those who tried to help, and I was critical towards them, and unruly at times.

I was sexually abused as a child (2-4yrs) by my step dad. I had such fear and rejection, anger and rebellion in my heart, due to the damage done to me. And yet what was done to me was nothing compared to others I know. It is hard to minister to such as these, UNLESS WE HAVE BEEN HEALED OURSELVES. SO LET US PUT ON LOVE, WHICH IS THE GREATEST, AS THE WORD SAYS. And learn to overcome, to forbear with the weaknesses of others, to love our enemies, to be good to those who hate us, and to pray for those who spitefully use us. There is a wonderful movie I just watched called "Walking Across Egypt" with Ellen Burstyn in it, who plays an elderly Christian woman trying to help a young prodigal youth. It is very prophetic for where the church needs to be. May God bless us all with the courage to be fully healed and to overcome, that we may walk like He walked, and talk like HE talked, and love like HE loved, In Jesus name.

Though I Speak With the Tongues of Men and Angels

October 5th, 2004 via Priscilla Van Sutphin

I heard: "Though I speak with the tongues of men

and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal."

1 Cor 13:1-10 AMP

1 IF I [can] speak in the tongues of men and [even] of angels, but have not love (that reasoning, intentional, spiritual devotion such as is inspired by God's love for and in us), I am only a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal.

2 And if I have prophetic powers (the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose), and understand all the secret truths and mysteries and possess all knowledge, and if I have [sufficient] faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not love (God's love in me) I am nothing (a useless nobody).

3 Even if I dole out all that I have [to the poor in providing] food, and if I surrender my body to be burned or in order that I may glory, but have not love (God's love in me), I gain nothing.

4 Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily.

5 It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong].

6 It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail.

7 Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening].

8 Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]. As for prophecy

(the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose), it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away [it will lose its value and be superseded by truth]. 9 For our knowledge is fragmentary (incomplete and imperfect), and our prophecy (our teaching) is fragmentary (incomplete and imperfect). 10 But when the complete and perfect (total) comes, the incomplete and imperfect will vanish away (become antiguated, void, and superseded).

When my husband wanted a divorce, for a long time, I'd felt overwhelmed and neglected, and I was very sick with Chronic Fatigue Immunodeficiency Syndrome and Fibromyalgia. I gave out to everyone else , but did not take care of me very well. I didn't know how. So I was incapacitated to do some things to the level I would have had I been whole at the time. But the fact is I was very unhealed and physically spent. The stress of a lifetime of on and off, abuse and rejection and self neglect had taken it's toll on the physical. And the Lord convicted me at this time, that if I can't even love my family as much as I need to, how could I possibly do ministry and reach out to others. The scripture He used was from Luke 6 where He says to ' love your enemies, be good to those who hate you, and

pray for those who spitefully use you ! ' I thought to myself...how can I do that if I am a failure at this. I also had so much been abandoned and neglected, and defeated in my personal life and relationships that I took on whatever anyone said about me. I was a partial success at work or in artistic pursuits, but in all else very dysfunctional, not to mention MPD.

I say this to help some understand the level of pain that some humans go through, is not understandable to others who have not been through it. A person who has not been traumatized to the level of fear for their life over and over again at an early age, hasn't a clue how hard that is to overcome it. They can have sympathy, but they can only imagine how hard it is.

So for some of you to understand someone like me is like asking an banana to change into an apple. A little girl who experiences molestation or rape as a toddler or preschooler, over time develops such an ingrained fear that distorts her soul and splits it into fragments of what it had been! This is called anguish. The Lord once showed me that anguish was to the soul what a cracked vase looks like...only in your soul.

GOD is the ONLY ONE Who can translate that experience to another for understanding. THAT is why we need to SEEK HIM, and not our opinions for advise to others. I am forever appalled at my own lack in doing this at times, so I cannot say you should do this without acknowledging the GRACE it takes for me to do it.

NOTHING that is good comes from ME alone. Nothing that is good emanating from YOU comes by your own effort. If it does it is flesh and not

from the Spirit. GOD is the AUTHOR and FINISHER of our faith. He alone knows what it takes for one person who has been so pummeled to get to the place of TRUST in Him that He desires. We all think it just happens and that we have some internal stamina.

But the days coming to us will test that STAMINA to the inth degree! There will be persecution and martyrdom on a scale yet unseen and the love we need to give to others comes from HIM. IT MUST COME FROM HIM. THAT is why He is admonishing us in His grace to come close to Him for more healing.

It is not a fearful thing for me to consider dying for Christ. Rejection may still at times cause me some fear, but dying for HIM does not ! That may sound strange. But it is not. God heals us in degrees. He works at one level then goes deeper, and deeper and deeper, till all that opposes HIM is eradicated. Some areas are excavated while others remain dormant.

ALL PRIDE, ALL FEAR, ALL INSECURITIES and PAIN, must be excavated and forgiven and dealt with. And until the wounds of the soul are eradicated which usually is not till we meet our Maker after death...then we ALL HAVE IMPERFECTIONS. I am not alone in my fear or weakness to falling prey to the enemy. Many people like to PRETEND they are invulnerable, but that is only a Pharisaical FAÇADE and certainly not in character with the WORD OF GOD, which is truth. We go from GLORY to GLORY.

2 Cor 3:18 AMP And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another; [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit.

It doesn't come from us. That is part of the wonder of His GRACE. IT IS SUFFICIENT FOR US because we cannot do it ourselves! That was coming from the Spirit and not me...His GRACE IS SUFFICIENT because WE CANNOT DO IT OURSELVES! For it is by grace we have been saved and not by our WORKS. This is not new to us, but I know from my own dysfunctional experiences that I am NOT alone in this.

IT is so EASY to get into works and striving to be good enough. If I get too prideful, He withdraws grace just so I can see that it is NOT in my own EFFORT that I can do any good thing. But it is only by HIS SPIRIT that I can and am able to do anything.

This is opposite to the stiff upper lift training of perfectionism and workaholism. In that training you hear "If you don't take care of yourself, no one will!" " You have to strive to get an education so you can take care of yourself." It is training in SELF SUFFICIENCY and the opposite of this:

[Not that getting an education is bad]

Matt 6:25-34 NKJV Do Not Worry (Luke 12:22-31)

"Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? 26 Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they? 27 Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

28 "So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; 29 and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

31 "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' 32 For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. 33 But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. 34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.

FAITH is not perfected by the stiff upper lip. IT IS PERFECTED THROUGH TESTING !!! Yes,
TESTING! Unless we go through some things that we can't "handle", then we will never have the faith it takes to believe for greater miracles! If you can do it yourself, then you don't need GOD.
So He HAS to get you in a position of desperation and being unable to do something to get you to TRUST that HE can and will do it! And until we learn the lesson, we will march around the desert some more, being tested again until we pass the test! This can be very unnerving to go through, but it doesn't mean you are a failure, but that you need more training. Just like a child learning to walk, has to go again and again, and fall down again and again before they finally can walk without falling.

God knows for each person how much it will take for trust to be established. And where there has been betrayal and abuse, or mistrust, how to REESTABLISH TRUST again. The amount of love and reinforcement may just be paramount to the amount of pain and abuse received sometimes. So we cannot RUSH people through the process just so we don't have to put up with them or so they won't be a burden to us. Didn't He say, that even the weaker brother is NECESSARY? He does it all through LOVE & His great GRACE! He is SO wonderful. He never gets tired of us! People get tired of us, but HE never gets tired of us. People misunderstand us, but HE never misunderstands. And a bruised reed he does not break. He will have patience no one else has EVER had with you !

I know this because I have been the recipient of much of that grace! I remember when my mother died, I was sleeping in her bedroom on the bed she slept on. [My mother was into new age witchcraft - and had a jezebel spirit] I had one after another encounters with demons from the time of my divorce till after she died a year later. I could smell them. I could sometimes see them. I could feel them sometimes go through me or by me, trying to scare me.

One time I remember waking up in a start when something sat on the bed while I was asleep and woke me, but nothing was there. Then God began

to retrain me in warfare. I was in such an emotionally weak state, that I had let down my guard. But my son was also in that apartment and I didn't want anything terrible to happen to him either.

I remember laying down at night and suddenly just

as I was nodding off to sleep, I felt something attack me from the back that was the size of a man, but felt like it was crushing my lungs...and I cried out JESUS but my voice didn't work, but three times I cried out Jesus in my spirit, and suddenly it was gone! OUTTA THERE ! This is how He got me over my fear of demons. I was not just molested as a child but there was witchcraft involved. So I had great fear of darkness and death at the time. There have been many times in my life starting in the womb where the enemy tried to kill me. It was after getting saved that I suddenly would begin to see demons out of the corner of my eyes.

After so many encounters, I got so fed up with these familiar spirits, and the Lord had been teaching me how to ignore them to defeat them. And finally one night or early morning I should say, I suddenly felt a pounding on the bed and a scratch on my knee, and looked up to see a full body apparition of a demonic being that looked like a man with long grey hair from the back, but it had TALONS to scratch me, and I couldn't see the face, but it was in a long robe, and racing out the door. I remember hopping out of bed, furious with it...and chasing into the living room, but of course it was gone. I turned on the worship and began to quote from Revelations 19 and 20 to remind him or any more that might be around of their end!

That is how much more faith I had by the time God got through with me! I went through many painful experiences learning much from the Lord, and making many mistakes to get to that point.

And even of late have overcome even more to know that if you really believe in HIS protection, you will be protected in ANY circumstance, but you must also OBEY His leadings. He does give us warnings and help us in all circumstances to have the wisdom we need.

I remember that the first time I read 'Pigs in the Parlor' I was going through those lists at my mom's apartment rebuking almost everything on the list, and sometimes I would feel things leave. I had not known anything about deliverance

ministry till after the divorce, then I learned the hard way.

But then shortly after that I met a young lady who had seen in the spirit since she was in 6th grade in a Lutheran school and the Lord opened up her vision to see angels, demons, glories, etc. She taught me that the main thing for getting rid of demons was to INVITE THE LORD to come down. Then HE would deal with them. Because He had taught her this after they realized she could see them and they had tormented her. And isn't this the same as the experience I had? By the third calling out to JESUS, suddenly the demon was gone! So sometimes it is not about rebuking, but rather about WORSHIPPING & PRAISING.

Another time, an acquaintance brought her son to me while I was still sick and alone with David, after my mom had died and we'd moved to a different apartment. She was tired of dealing with his rebellion and asked if I would keep him for a short time. I had just come out of worshipping for three hours, so it was good timing. So after she left, I looked at him, [I'll call him Bob], and he was almost in tears. He was also tired of her rejection and conditional love. I began to pray and as I was kneeling down beside the chair he was sitting on in the living room, I felt to stroke his left arm from top to bottom.

This was kind of unusual, but the left hand in the Pigs in the Parlor book represents rejection, in the vision she had of schizophrenia. That's a long story so not for now, but after a bit he shared a vision with me. He said while I was praying he saw three demons, navy, red, and black in color, and they were trying to put this rope around my neck, but everytime they did it, in the spirit, it would melt because of the fire on me he said !!!

He was doing drugs, so the ungodly trio of Sorcery, Divination and Witchcraft was present and trying to do something to me. Remember my mother was a witch, so spirits familiar to me. But they couldn't touch me when I was in worship and prayer! THAT IS THE PLACE OF IMMUNITY! In His presence is fullness of JOY! AMEN? Praise and worship and communicating with God is a place of SAFETY, our hiding place.

I have had many friends describe to me interference with prayer when they just prayed for a long time. But when I worship and then go into prayer, I haven't had that experience [so far]. I'm sure there is opposition I don't see anymore, but it can't touch me when I am in worship and praise. I have had times in the last year and a half where I found it so hard to worship, but would offer the sacrifice of praise, and God would break through in communication.

Whenever witchcraft is around it tries to stifle the prayer and worship and the word. And if that doesn't work, he will send slumber your way or distractions. The point is that worship will break the back of the enemy no matter which one it is. Because when we worship, the Spirit comes MORE and you can actually if you were to see the Kabod, you would see what looks like a cloud around you. The air gets heavy and you can feel it on your hands. There are times of dryness/desert I've gone through now when I couldn't worship much, or pray, or read the Word. I'd do what I could. When I was under attack once from a group condemning me, this happened. I could only pray in tongues. I could only read Psalms for a <u>long</u> time, and worship was listening to worship, more than participating. But I would worship in my heart. There are seasons God sometimes puts you through where you don't understand everything that is going on, till later.

After leading me into this arena, then the Lord began to teach me on LOVE and it's power in compassion in bringing miracles. Remember the prayer of St. Francis ? If you never heard it:

"Lord, make us instruments of your peace.

Where there is hatred let us sow love; Where there is injury, pardon; Where there is discord, union;

Where there is doubt, faith; Where there is despair, hope;

Where there is darkness, light; Where there is

sadness, joy.

Grant that we may not so much seek to be consoled as to console;

To be understood as to understand; To be loved as to love.

For it is in giving that we receive; It is in pardoning that we are pardoned;

And it is in dying that we are born to eternal life. AMEN"

This is the absolute essence of spiritual warfare! Just as Isaiah 58 is. We sow in the opposites to the world. Where there is hatred we sow seeds of LOVE. Where there is greed, we sow seeds of GENEROSITY, sacrifice and giving.

LOVE is as strong as death it says in the Word. Love is the greatest says the Lord. Therefore it is the most powerful weapon. So when we sow LOVE to our enemies, even when they are members of our own household...then we are fighting the good fight of faith, knowing the Almighty God Who IS WISDOM, doesn't demand of us more than He will give us grace for! I remember this story about Billy Graham that he was preaching and some witches were protesting and trying to disrupt outside, then one came in set on interruption which succeeded, but Billy told the people to just love on him. You see, Billy's son Franklin had taken to rebellion in his youth, but his parents knew to just love him. To give him the love he didn't deserve, just like God does to us.

Doesn't God every day give us love we don't deserve. It is His amazing GRACE! It is amazing that if I blow it, I can run to Him, and receive love when I am expecting a hammer to fall on me! It is LOVE when I grieve the Spirit, and instead of punishing me, He encourages me, and lets me witness to someone or pray for someone and they get healed. Then the person who blew it realizes how much love He has for us, because instead of withdrawing his love, He continues to love us into perfection.

Love leads to repentance. You love on people till they wonder WHY and how can that person love me when I've treated them so badly. It heaps COALS on their heads we are told! Well, coals represent the purifying FIRE of the HOLY SPIRIT. So as I pour out that LOVE that is undeserved and unexpected. IT DISARMS THE EVIL ONE who wanted to stir up strife and hate.

Another example from Merlin Carothers: A mother of a teen was frustrated with her daughter who was rebellious and railing on her, swearing at her. She read one of his books, and applied the principle of PRAISE in the face of the enemy. She was doing dishes one night, and her daughter started an argument and swore at her and the mother turned to her and said calmly but firmly with a smile "PRAISE THE LORD" ! At which point the daughter became more animatedly defiant and swore some more. So the mother stood her ground and said, "PRAISE THE LORD"! THEN, the daughter turned on her heels, went into her bedroom and locked the door and didn't come out till morning, and she NEVER swore at her mom again ! You see, the mom was able to see, it wasn't her daughter she was battling. It was the demon oppressing her. So she was speaking to the demon..."PRAISE THE LORD"! We

WAR NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, but against powers and principalities, etc.

We must really see it at the moment so we know what weapon to use. Call on the Lord and HE will supplant the enemy. Sometimes we also need reinforcements! EVEN MOSES had to have Aaron and Hur to lift up his arms so that the battle Israel was fighting could be won. There is a dynamic in enjoined prayer that will defeat the enemy quicker than if you do it alone. And this is important in this hour, for the enemy is coming in like a flood, knowing there isn't much more time.

So we cannot be alone. The Lord has warned in past prophecies to no longer go out except two by two AT LEAST. And what He has shown me for this ministry is to develop TEAMS of people who go out to assault the enemy's territory together. People like Randy Clark have been doing that for some time now. It is effective. IT is the GOD PLAN. He did it with the apostles and we are coming into an apostolic age as well. So we cannot be doing things alone any more. We need to go in force. One can set 100 to flight, two can set 10,000 to flight and three by those standards could set 100,000 to flight!!! Praise the LORD!

So the key is, that we must learn to love one another. We must learn to sow in the opposites. We must learn to love ourselves, that we can love others. In order to love ourselves, we have to learn the depth of His love and grace towards us who BELIEVE.

Eph 3:17-19 AMP May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell (settle down, abide, make His permanent home) in your hearts! May you be rooted deep in love and founded securely on love, 18 That you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp with all the saints [God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth [of it];

19 [That you may really come] to know [practically, through experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge [without experience]; that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself]!

The Love Starved

Priscilla Van Sutphin 1999

Three years ago the Lord spoke this. It took some contemplation on my part to receive it fully. "I sit and I wait. I sit and I wait to see the heart that will turn to Me, the heart that will minister to me! I've said, ' He that waits upon the Lord shall renew their strength, They shall mount up with wings like eagles. They shall run and not be weary. They shall walk and not faint.' Isaiah 40:31 NKJ

The anointing brings strength for service as well as power gifting. There is such an impulsive nature to the flesh. It seeks it's own desires. It does not want to wait. It gets bored. It wants what it wants now, when it wants it. It is selfdependent. The spirit of man must wait on the Lord in order to depend on Him. In order for the spirit to rule over the flesh, the will (soul) must be free of demonic bondages. If the soul is unhealed in an area; there can be no victory over the flesh in that area affected.

Luke 11:34-36 ' The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light But when your eye is bad, your body also is full of darkness. Therefore, take heed that the light which is in you is not darkness. If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole body will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light.'

All areas must receive nurturing to be functioning normally. The body must have food. The spirit must have 'spirit' food, and the soul of man must also have food (the Word). The mind (soul realm) must also see and understand TRUTH. The will must yield to the spirit of man (receive truth) and the emotions can defeat the will if they are unnurtured in love.

So many today are love-starved. They have received all of the wrong kinds of love; conditional types, like perfectionism, or cold-love, rejection, or abuse, or NONE....as in neglect; absence of love. Neglect is a REFUSED love as much as rejection and abuse. Without love, men or women are emotionally starved which can lead to death of all kinds (spiritual, emotional, physical).

This is why Ecclesiastes says " Love is as strong as death".

Touch is nurturing to the flesh, but also to the emotions and intellect. Without enough of it, we are dysfunctional. That's why even pets can provide love that heals our emotions- meets the needs of our soul realm. Love is gentle. Love is kind. Love is not proud or puffed up. It does not compete with another. Love rejoices in anothers victories, joys and accomplishments. LOVE conquers all.

No man can live without a heart. The heart is central to the body. It brings nourishment to all parts of the body, to every cell via the cardiovascular system.

Feed the body the right foods and it grows and is sustained with life. In order for the spirit and soul to receive life it must receive proper nourishment as well. It must receive the manifest love of GOD, and the Word of God to nurture the soul, and it is important for all parts to receive physical nurturing as well.

The church and the world have been devastated by wars, warring of the flesh, the spirit and the body. I come to bring soul peace, as you learn to trust in ME and get set free and healed, there is more and more peace of spirit and soul which leads to peace of body as well.

' My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me' I said. Likewise as you seek my FACE - you get illumination and direction, and as you obey....your soul can find peace."

This was from our loving Abba. We are about to be challenged in our churches and on our streets as we go out, with the outcasts, the unlovely, the jeered at, and the many who are love starved. We must act in love, not in religious judging of appearances. Many whom we will be challenged to love will be the unloveable those whose habits, and character are unloveable. But as we minister the love of JESUS through our arms outstretched, God will pour into us HIS COMPASSION AND LOVE if we ask for it.

The youth who will be among the most of whom we minister to, will know if we are judging, or disgusted with them. They are very astute and well-trained in discernment these days. And there is so much rejection on people that it will fully stretch our souls to reach out to them. If we don't feel up to the challenge, maybe there is some area in our own souls that needs healing, so that we can become more Christ-like in our emotions and character. Abba is faithful to answer when we cry out for healing. I feel His urgency - more like the heavy-hand of the Lord, to get our houses in order for the great revival coming. May His grace be on you to make you to be and do all HE wants you to be and do.

UNITY

Priscilla Van Sutphin Feb 8, 2003

Below is the prayer of Jesus before going to the cross. READ through it in both the New King James Version and the Amplified...keeping in mind Psalm 133.

Psalm 133 Amplified

BEHOLD, HOW good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!It is like the precious ointment poured on the head, that ran down on the beard, even the beard of Aaron [the first high priest], that came down upon the collar and skirts of his garments [consecrating the whole body]. [Exod. 30:25, 30.]

It is like the dew of [lofty] Mount Hermon and the dew that comes on the hills of Zion; for there the Lord has commanded the blessing, even life forevermore [upon the high and the lowly].

Unity is where God commands blessing. Unity, especially in worship, according to Ruth Heflin, is what takes us into the GLORY. Where the Glory is, there is no more striving. That is where the rest of God is. He will fight FOR us when we just worship Him. She says it does more than hours of prayer and I have found that to be true, which is why the enemy fights against the worshippers so.

It's not that prayer doesn't have value, it has great value...but when you worship, you aren't asking for anything you don't have to....you soar into the courts of the Lord and HE takes care of everything finances, relationships, health, healing of emotions, hindrances to ministry. Communing with HIM is the highest place and it is a place of safety, impartation and healing and deliverance. It is the place of REST in Him.

There is much talk of civil war, been lots of prophecies on it. Now a new movie is coming out about the actual Civil War in this country - very prophetic timing I might say. God has spoken in His word, keys to bringing down the plans of the enemy. Worship is a great key. In John 17, Jesus prays for us to be ONE. And the outcomes are:

1 That the world may know YOU have sent Me.

2 That His JOY may be made perfect in us

3 that they may be made perfect in one,

4 and that the world may know You have loved them as You have loved Me.

5 that they may behold My glory

6 that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

Read through the scriptures:

John 17:8-14 NKJV

8 For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. 9 I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. 10 And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

John 17:10 Amplified All [things that are] Mine are Yours, and all [things that are] Yours belong to Me; and I am glorified in (through) them. [They have done Me honor; in them My glory is achieved.] 11 And [now] I am no more in the world, but these are [still] in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep in Your Name [in the knowledge of Yourself] those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We [are one].

12 While I was with them, I kept and preserved them in Your Name [in the knowledge and worship of You]. Those You have given Me I guarded and protected, and not one of them has perished or is lost except the son of perdition [Judas Iscariot--

the one who is now doomed to destruction, destined to be lost], that the Scripture might be fulfilled. [Ps. 41:9; John 6:70.] 13 And now I am coming to You; I say these things while I am still in the world, so that My joy may be made full and complete and perfect in them [that they may experience My delight fulfilled in them, that My enjoyment may be perfected in their own souls, that they may have My gladness within them, filling their hearts].

John 17:14-19 NKJV

14 I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
15 I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.
16 They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.
18 As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

John 17:14 Amplified - I have given and delivered to them Your word (message) and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world [do not belong to the world], just as I am not of the world. 15 I do not ask that You will take them out of the world, but that You will keep and protect them from the. evil one. 16 They are not of the world (worldly, belonging to the world), [just] as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them [purify, consecrate, separate them for Yourself, make them holy] by the Truth; Your Word is Truth 18 Just as You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. 19 And so for their sake and on their behalf I sanctify (dedicate, consecrate) Myself, that they also may be sanctified (dedicated, consecrated, made holy) in the Truth.

John 17:20-26 NKJV "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; 21 that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. 22 And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: 23 I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. 24 Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that

You sent Me. 26 And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

John 17:20 Amplified Neither for these alone do I pray [it is not for their sake only that I make this request], but also for all those who will ever come to believe in (trust in, cling to, rely on) Me through their word and teaching, 21 that they all may be one, [just] as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be one in Us, so that the world may believe and be convinced that

that the world may believe and be convinced that You have sent Me.

22 I have given to them the glory and honor which You have given Me, that they may be one [even] as We are one: 23 I in them and You in Me, in order that they may become one and perfectly united, that the world may know and [definitely] recognize that You sent Me and that You have loved them [even] as You have loved Me.
24 Father, I desire that they also whom You have entrusted to Me [as Your gift to Me] may be with

Me where I am, so that they may see My glory, which You have given Me [Your love gift to Me]; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 O just and righteous Father, although the world has not known You and has failed to recognize You and has never acknowledged You, I have known You [continually]; and these men understand and know that You have sent Me.
26 I have made Your Name known to them and revealed Your character and Your very Self, and I will continue to make [You] known, that the love which You have bestowed upon Me may be in them [felt in their hearts] and that I [Myself] may be in them.

God wants a church that is unified so it can be glorified, so it can be powerful in building HIS Kingdom: So that the WORLD will know that HE is with us, among us, for us, loves us. Many of us have been hurt by the church, but it is time for laying down our swords and plowshares and communing with Him in the fellowship of the brethren. Now I realize there are some who live in areas where there is such aberration and lack of true church that it is difficult, but even there, there are others like you, if that is all you can find then that is enough. But coming together in unity is SO important NOW. We need the glory. We need for the world to know that HE sent us, is with us and loves us, that they might be jealous

for what we have in relationship with HIM.

Francis Frangipane was on TBN last week and I was so blessed by how he has helped in bringing together pastors from other denominations in prayer and relationship. What a blessing. He has discipled many into the truth. That only happens when we have LOVE for others that Jesus has for them. When we can lay down our PRIDE and anger, and rejection and walk in humility and forgiveness. Then GOD can do mighty things, because humility and forgiveness are two things the enemy cannot fight against. So get into PRAISE, then WORSHIP until the glory comes down. He wants to spend time with you. He LOVES YOU. We are not of the world. He did not pray for those in the world. He prayed for those who would believe in HIM to be one. He said,
"They will know you by the LOVE you have for one another" - not the disdain, not the anger, not the unforgiveness, not the perfectionism, not the judgmentalism, but the LOVE.

Don't be mistaken. I am not speaking of LOVE at any cost, or peace at any cost, but many of the things we pick at are only because people are unhealed. LOVE HEALS. LOVE COVERS . LOVE BEARS ALL. LOVE ENDURES ALL THINGS. LOVE NEVER FAILS. LOVE TELLS THE TRUTH IN LOVE. THINK how you love your children, and love other Christians in the same manner. We all blow it - we all fail - yet GOD LOVES US. Thus, we should have HIS LOVE in us working to help us love others as He loves them.

Genuine thankfulness, I have found, is always evident in those who are not prideful. Prideful people are not in the least apologetic or thankful.

You can use that as a measuring stick. Pride exalts SELF. Pride does not like at all the death to SELF doctrine.

Chapter 12

He Who Eats My Bread

Priscilla Van Sutphin 12/18/03

I have been wanting to over and over again watch this Gospel of John. Each time what grabs me the most is the scriptures about Him being the Bread of Life, and how we must eat of HIS FLESH and drink of HIS BLOOD if we want to have our being in HIM. Then another thing that has been on my heart is the whole thing with Judas at the last supper.

John 13:18-35 AMP

18 I am not speaking of and I do not mean all of you. I know whom I have chosen; but it is that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He who eats My bread with Me has raised up his heel against Me. [Ps 41:9.] Ps 41:9 Even my own familiar friend, in whom I trusted (relied on and was confident), who ate of my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.

[John 13:18.]

19 I tell you this now before it occurs, so that when it does take place you may be persuaded and believe that I am He [Who I say I am--the Christ, the Anointed one, the Messiah].20 I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, he who receives and welcomes and takes into his heart any messenger of Mine receives Me [in just that way]; and he who receives and welcomes and takes Me into his heart receives Him Who sent Me [in that same way].

Likewise I would say that those who do NOT take us into their hearts have not only rejected us, but have rejected Yeshua. Those who do take us into their heart receive HIM. Does that not carry with it a great blessing?

So what does it say about those that are not received by the organized church?

Does it mean the shepherds are not really shepherds, but hirelings?

I think it takes a special embuement of the Lord, grace upon grace to become a good shepherd in these times. It takes eating of HIS FLESH and drinking of HIS BLOOD. In short it takes SHARING IN THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST that we might share in His GLORY that is to come. Jesus KNEW Judas would betray him when He chose him!

This is why our hearts must reject all rejection, and forgive all offenses, that we not become bitter or remain bitter when God has CALLED us to suffer with him. If HE trusts you to suffer with HIM, I guarantee you, HE will pour out His glory and favor! He is not a cheater. He is not ONE to lie about His promises. He is FAITHFUL AND TRUE. If He has said it, HE will establish it.

He prayed for Peter, that though he would falter, though he would fail, HE prayed for him that he would come THROUGH it! He came THROUGH. Why did Peter go out again fishing after the Lord died? Aside from natural need for food, I think he was feeling a bit defeated. I think he was discouraged and unsure in his mind, even if his heart was convinced. That happens sometimes with us you know. We know something, but the enemy toys with our minds trying to convince us that we are a failure, and that God has given up on us! LOOK at these scriptures and contemplate them.

I think, when God wants to take all the RELIGIOUS pride and tendencies out of us, He allows us to fail so that we can see clearly, that it is NOT us, but HIS GRACE that produces holiness, peace, joy, love, patience, etc. NOTHING can be gained apart from HIM. I don't care what talent you think you were born with. HE PUT IT THERE. HE IS THE CREATOR, ELOHIM!

21 After Jesus had said these things, He was troubled (disturbed, agitated) in spirit and said, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, one of you will deliver Me up [one of you will be false to Me

and betray Me]!

Yahweh is never delighted in the derision of His enemies. He was sorrowed, and still is when men reject His love. I am sure it caused great pain to His heart to see Judas go this direction, EVEN if He knew ahead of time.

Think how you feel when one of your children refuses the gospel. Does it not grieve your heart? Doesn't it grieve your heart when they go their own route of self-destruction? And I believe it causes grief to the heart of God to know what is about to happen in the judgment on the church, so He's been sounding trumpets, doing all He can to get through to those who most need it, that HE wants to RESTORE their hearts and minds with TRUTH in His presence.

22 The disciples kept looking at one another, puzzled as to whom He could mean. 23 one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved [whom He esteemed and delighted in], was reclining [next to Him] on Jesus' bosom. 24 So Simon Peter motioned to him to ask of whom He was speaking. 25 Then leaning back against Jesus' breast, he asked Him, Lord, who is it?

How it must have shocked the apostles that any of them could betray him, after all they went through together, yet they all did when they abandoned him, did they not?

The sheep scatter when a wolf enters the pastures. There has been a lot of scattering of sheep in the past days. Many a wolf has entered the pastures of the LORD. Many of the "shepherds" have not been healed themselves and have fallen prey to wolfish doctrines of demons. But God is about to raise up Those who will be 'true shepherds' to the flocks of the Lord.

This thing of John laying his head on Jesus' chest is so important for us. He was the youngest disciple, a teenager really when he met the Lord.And this place is where God wants our heads to rest. On Him, in Him. That we might find our rest

in HIM, and only do what HE does, just as He only did what the Father was doing. And to John was given the greatest REVELATION of all time. Because His head was resting on the heart of Jesus. I think this has another important meaning.

I've heard the listening to Jesus part. But that also means knowing HIS HEART, His heart for the poor, His heart for the rich, His heart for the lonely of heart, His heart for the crippled and maimed, His heart for the abandoned, and weak; His heart for the lost and for the "churched". We must listen to HIS heart beat. What is HE doing in this hour?

Does HE not care for those who no one else cares for? Do you really think HE doesn't see the impoverished and broken, and homeless? The angry young men who are rebellious, and all the pain in their hearts and eyes, when He says HE has the very hairs of our heads counted.
Someone used to say "the meat is in the streets!"

Milk is for infants, but meat is for the "mature" in Christ. There are not enough laborers for the harvest that is coming. We will be

OVERWHELMED when we see what He is about to do! He showed me in 1989 the crowds of people that would come into the church and how some of us would even be fearful for what and how to do things. This means we must have our hearts like HIS.

We must know what HE wants to do and how to do it, which I guarantee you is NOT how we've done it in the past. He is RESTORING all the locusts have eaten. He is not going to keep things going as is! He is looking for RADICAL BELIEVERS

to walk the road HE took to LEAVE the COMFORT zones and take the message of the good news to those who need it most, JUST LIKE JESUS DID. That will require sacrifice and selfdenial. God provides for the work to be done.

But He doesn't assure us that we will have wealth in doing it. He said to the rich young ruler "Sell all you have and FOLLOW ME!" Did Jesus have a great mansion on earth? Did Jesus have a bed to sleep in half the time? Did Jesus count the people attending his meetings for the sake of bragging of His church growth? Did he preach in the church or the synagogue more? Did the apostles not go into the streets and preach the good news? So why do we think we should only preach it in

50 why do we think we should only preach it in the church? Why are we so afraid of opening our mouths in public? Isn't it to protect ourselves from rejection or persecution? We don't want to be thought of as foolish?

Are there those of us among us like JUDAS who didn't want to count the COST of discipleship? Are there those among us whose FIRST thoughts are always on MONEY and how we will make it without money? Was Jesus ever limited by finances? Is THAT what it takes to have a good ministry?

Granted we need finances but even when Peter was forced to pay taxes for them, Jesus sent him to get the coin out of FISH. God WILL provide from the fish today. We just have to GO and be faithful to obey what He tells us.

26 Jesus answered, It is the one to whom I am going to give this morsel (bit) of food after I have dipped it. So when He had dipped the morsel of bread [into the dish], He gave it to Judas, Simon Iscariot's son. Judas was unable to drink of His cup of suffering. Remember how He told the sons of thunder that indeed they would? Their mother wanted them seated next to Him in heaven!

And He answered, Mark 10:38-40 NKJV 38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" 39 They said to Him, "We are able." So Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized; 40 but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared."

1 Cor 10:2-4 NIV

3 They all ate the same spiritual food 4 and drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank from the spiritual rock that accompanied them, and that rock was Christ.

Part of Matthew Henry's commentary on the verse with Judas is:

He became an enemy to him; spurned at him, as wrestlers do at their adversaries, whom they would overthrow. Note, It is no new thing for those that were Christ's seeming friends to prove his real enemies. Those who pretended to magnify him magnify themselves against him, and thereby prove themselves guilty, not only of the basest ingratitude, but the basest treachery and perfidiousness.

(from Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible: New Modern Edition, Electronic Database. Copyright (c) 1991 by Hendrickson Publishers, Inc.) 27 Then after [he had taken] the bit of food, Satan entered into and took possession of [Judas]. Jesus said to him, What you are going to do, do more swiftly than you seem to intend and make quick work of it.

SATAN entered into Judas. He didn't say a demon. He said SATAN himself. Will it not also be so in the end? Those that have said they are Christians will turn to wolves. It says that in the "Didache".

THAT is what Jesus meant when He said, those that go out from us are against usit doesn't mean they leave the church building and don't come to services any longer. It means they no longer are worshippers of GOD, but have given themselves over to the enemy for his purposes.

Leaving a church doesn't mean you are doing that.

It's leaving JESUS that matters to Him.

Not leaving a building or group of people.

28 But nobody reclining at the table knew why He spoke to him or what He meant by telling him this. 29 Some thought that, since Judas had the money box (the purse), Jesus was telling him, Buy what we need for the Festival, or that he should give something to the poor. 30 So after receiving the bit of bread, he went out immediately. And it was night. Another clue to falsehood; the love of money over the love of God.

31 When he had left, Jesus said, Now is the Son of Man glorified! [Now He has achieved His glory, His honor, His exaltation!] And God has been glorified through and in Him. 32 And if God is glorified through and in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and He will glorify Him at once and not delay.

It truly is to glory when we accept what God has for us in the way of suffering and injustice, and yet are not resentful or begrudging.

If we can say, "whatever You do, bring GLORY to YOUR NAME!", especially instead of to ours! " Eat of My flesh, drink of My blood" We are not to be lauded for what we do as servants to the most high.

We are not to look to gain glory from men.

Though men may honor us, we are to honor HIM Who we know is the only way we do anything right.

33 [Dear] little children, I am to be with you only a little longer. You will look for Me and, as I told the Jews, so I tell you now: 34 you are not able to come where I am going.

Now He tells them the same thing as He told the Jews. Why? Where is He going that they may not come? Did He mean to the cross? Or did He mean to hell and heaven afterwards? I think He meant the suffering of the cross in it's fullness. He knew they couldn't do it. Only HE was the spotless lamb.

Before the cross He was glorified on the mountain with John, Peter and James therewith Moses and Elijah. He was prepared to endure what He had to endure. They couldn't do it. They were only

human. They didn't understand really till afterwards, what He HAD to do to reestablish relationship with God, and freedom from the consequences of sin. None of us could have done it, as we are not untarnished and sinless.

35 I give you a new commandment: that you should love one another. 36 Just as I have loved you, so you too should love one another.35 By this shall all [men] know that you are My disciples, if you love one another [if you keep on showing love among yourselves].

Here is the soul of the matter. LOVE. For God so LOVED the world, that He gave His only begotten Son. LOVE is the greatest. BY LOVE, men will know you're My disciples He said. Not by jealousy, competition, intolerance, and impatience, and pride. The life that radiates the cross, radiates His love.

He is patient with us; SO patient! He loves us so much, He was willing to endure that horrendous suffering and death. Why shouldn't we be willing to at least what He says?

Food You Know Not Of

Priscilla van Sutphin

Yesterday I sent out Andrew Strom's tirade on bible colleges. We get hung up in terms a lot and he himself is wanting a school for training. I believe in discipleship training. Years ago, as a clinical nurse specialist, and teacher of nursing students, I was part of a method that has been used for centuries in training doctors and nurses, and Jesus Himself used in training His own disciples. First you give the background for why you are doing things, you establish a foundation of learning principles or truth, then you demonstrate them.

Then you have them DO it with you, then you let them try it while you watch, then once they've learned you give them more practice to do it on your own. THIS is how schools impart knowledge needed in the medical field and in the nursing

field, and in pharmacology. You always get practice in the field, or the clinical area you are going into, before being let loose on your own. You get to do it with someone before being shoved out to do it yourself. You have a chance in nursing to try IV's for example on each other, and on dummies, before going to do it on actual patients. All of this is with the SAFETY of the clients in mind. Journeymen in Carpentry and plumbing also do the same.

John 4:32-38 NKJV

32 But He said to them, "I have food to eat of which you do not know."

33 Therefore the disciples said to one another, "Has anyone brought Him anything to eat?"

34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work. 35 Do you not say, 'There are still four months and then comes the harvest'? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! 36 And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. 37 For in this the saying is true: 'One sows and another reaps.' 38 I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors."

Jesus says something very profound here, that the disciples were finding hard to understand.

They are going by what they can see, and wondering, where is the food? But Jesus is giving them a paradigm SHIFT.

He is saying, I don't live for food that perishes, but I live for doing only what the Father says to Me. And He is also saying re: the harvest, I am not just here for you. But I am here for the whole world. I am looking for harvest. You are living for this moment, for the food that I can give you physically, but I have a principle I am trying to show you! You have all been living for food, and things, but I came to restore to you,

what was lost in the garden!

I have a rest for you, if you will only "get it". I came to restore relationship – see ? I only DO what the Father wants Me to do. We communicate, then I do in obedience, what He asks of Me. THAT is My food ! THAT is what I live for ! I live for HIM. "I don't do anything of My own will", He also said elsewhere. If WE will learn this then we will also be in REST. We will only have to worry about the day's needs, and live in constant communion with Him. In order to get more revelation, God is looking for us to do or enact what he has already told us to do! Any prophet will tell you if they don't obey what they were last told, then God may withhold His voice for a time. I desire obedience, not sacrifice, obedience, not works, not good deeds in place of what HE wants! HE is the BREAD OF LIFE. His words to us now, are our MANNA, rhema and logos.

Matt 22:1-14 NKJV The Parable of the Wedding Feast (Luke 14:15-24)

And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: 2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, 3 and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. 4 Again, he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding."' 5 But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business.

Listening to this passage the other day, I suddenly got another revelation about how God is ALWAYS setting a table before us. He has made the way into the inner court through the BLOOD of Jesus. So we always have available to us, the table of food He has ready for us to impart and give to us. But often on a day to day basis, we are just too busy. We are busy going about our days, and planning OUR days.

And we don't realize, He is there, always with a table set with good food on it. We don't have to wait, because we have been invited and have come, and can come every day to a fully set table of wisdom and revelation and wine on the lees.

Isa 25:6 NKJV And in this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for all people. A feast of choice

pieces, A feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of well-refined wines on the lees.

His wine represents His love poured out in us, through what Jesus did and the words He has spoken and now speaks. A feast He sets before us of wine, and of FAT things...OIL of the Holy Spirit..., then says again well-refined wines on the lees.

Fat:

OT:8081 shemen (sheh'-men); from OT:8080; grease, especially liquid (as from the olive, often perfumed); figuratively, richness: KJV – anointing, fat (things), fruitful, oil ([-ed]), ointment, olive, pine.

OT:8080 shaman (shaw-man'); a primitive root; to shine, i.e. (by analogy) be (causatively, make) oily or gross: KJV - become (make, wax) fat.

Wine on the lees:

OT:8105 shemer (sheh'-mer); from OT:8104; something preserved, i.e. the settlings (plural only) of wine: KJV - dregs, (wines on the) lees. OT:8104 shamar (shaw-mar'); a primitive root; properly, to hedge about (as with thorns), i.e. guard; generally, to protect, attend to, etc.: KJV - beward, be circumspect, take heed (toself), keep (-erself,), mark, look narrowly, observe, preserve, regard, reserve, save (self), sure, (that lay) wait (for), watch (-man)

THEN HE SAYS :

Isa 25:7-8 NKJV And He will destroy on this mountain the surface of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

He will swallow up death forever, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all faces; The rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; for the LORD has spoken.

Back to Matthew 22:

6 And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. 7 But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out

his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8 Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. 9 Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.' 10 So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. 11 "But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. 12 So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' 14 "For many are called, but few are chosen."

We see from the second part of this scripture above that even when we do hear from God and have this communion, not all will receive it. In fact they want to kill us - Look how they are treated. So when HIS WORDS are rejected through His people, then He will go and seek out those who WILL come in to this communion and feast with Him.

First Corinthians emphasizes the lack of need for "PROFESSIONALS" in His service. See His food is available to ALL PEOPLE if they are willing to come and to SIT AT HIS TABLE that He has prepared.

1 Cor 1:19-31 AMP

19 For it is written, I will baffle and render useless and destroy the learning of the learned and the philosophy of the philosophers and the cleverness of the clever and the discernment of the discerning; I will frustrate and nullify [them] and bring [them] to nothing. [Isa 29:14.]

20 Where is the wise man (the philosopher)? Where is the scribe (the scholar)? Where is the investigator (the logician, the debater) of this present time and age? Has not God shown up the nonsense and the folly of this world's wisdom? 21 For when the world with all its earthly wisdom failed to perceive and recognize and know God by means of its own philosophy, God in His wisdom was pleased through the foolishness of preaching [salvation, procured by Christ and to be had through Him], to save those who believed (who clung to and trusted in and relied on Him).

22 For while Jews [demandingly] ask for signs and miracles and Greeks pursue philosophy and wisdom,

23 We preach Christ (the Messiah) crucified, [preaching which] to the Jews is a scandal and an offensive stumbling block [that springs a snare or trap], and to the Gentiles it is absurd and utterly unphilosophical nonsense.

24 But to those who are called, whether Jew or Greek (Gentile), Christ [is] the Power of God and the Wisdom of God.

25 [This is] because the foolish thing [that has its source in] God is wiser than men, and the weak thing [that springs] from God is stronger than men.

26 For [simply] consider your own call, brethren; not many [of you were considered to be] wise according to human estimates and standards, not many influential and powerful, not many of high and noble birth.

27 [No] for God selected (deliberately chose) what in the world is foolish to put the wise to shame, and what the world calls weak to put the strong to shame.

28 And God also selected (deliberately chose) what in the world is lowborn and insignificant and branded and treated with contempt, even the things that are nothing, that He might depose and bring to nothing the things that are,

29 So that no mortal man should [have pretense for glorying and] boast in the presence of God. 30 But it is from Him that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption

[providing our ransom from eternal penalty for

sin]. 31 So then, as it is written, Let him who boasts and proudly rejoices and glories, boast and proudly rejoice and glory in the Lord. [Jer 9:24.]

We have a greater school in the school of the

Holy Spirit to learn from. Yes, I taught in colleges, and have a degree, but it is NOTHING, because I have left all that, to learn from HIM, at His feet. And that is no credit to me, as He had to strip me to do that. He made me weak, that I would have time to get healed of all the pain in my life, and to SIT at His feet learning of Him, so I could learn to EAT FROM HIS TABLE. He has rich food, for those who are willing to just COME! He is beckoning to us to come up higher...meaning to come and eat more from HIM, than of the world and all it's vain philosophies, or the vain philosophies even that have crept into the church and seminaries of this nation. HE is our TEACHER

Matt 23:8-12 NKJV

8 But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren. 9 Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. 10 And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. 11 But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

All this is <u>not to say</u> we shouldn't listen to others teach. But when we come together, one has a song, one has a word, one has a teaching...we are to SHARE what God is teaching us and together we learn. And the interesting thing is that as we share here, God has been confirming through others, and all participating, what He is saying to the whole body. We are to be interdependent as a body in the natural is, not independent, nor dependent, but interdependent on each other and DEPENDENT on GOD.

Part II

John 5:39-40 NKJV You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. 40 But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.

The scriptures are given to us for our edification and encouragement and comfort, but if we don't seek the AUTHOR of the Word, then, we only have

Relationship with the words, and not THE WORD Himself. Reading scripture and meditating on it builds our spiritual IMMUNE system. We fight the enemy with the Word, so if we don't get it into us, we have nothing to fight with. We absolutely need the Holy Spirit to help us to understand the Word anyway, so it is a wise thing to ask Him to help us even as we pick it up to read, to show us meaning for our lives in it. I have found that I can remember scriptures more when the Lord illuminates them! As you ponder the scriptures, He can give light to them and you will understand them better, and this way apply them to your own life.

Ps 23:5 NKJV You prepare a table before me in

the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over.

Even in the midst of attacks from the enemy, and in the midst of turmoil, the Lord will set before you, His illumination of scriptures, that you will be able to be encouraged and to rest in His arms. He will anoint you with the oil of GLADNESS and you will overflow with anointing to give to others.

Matt 22:29 NKJV Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God.

See He was chastising them that although they thought they knew the scriptures, they really did not know them, because they did not know God's heart or Him. Relationship is two ways, not just us speaking to Him, but He speaking to us, if we will stop and rest in His presence and not withdraw from it too soon to hear. Quietness seems a hard thing for westerners to adapt to. To just sit and relax, and meditate on Him. We feel guilty for not DOING something. But it is in the quietness and rest that RESTORATION comes, and often the REVELATION also of so many things He wants to show us. That is where we get our DIRECTION. Psalm 23 says, Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me! The rod and staff are His direction and guidance.

Job 6:6 NKJV Can flavorless food be eaten without salt?

What does salt represent? Incorruptibility, covenant, preservation from corruption, that which endures.

Job 23:12 NKJV I have not departed from the commandment of His lips; I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.

We must grow to treasure the words of His mouth more than food. I remember that Smith Wigglesworth would read the bible before each meal he ate, thinking to fill his soul with the word , as much as his body with regular food. I'm not saying we have to do what he did. Just that we should love the WORDS of the Lord, Rhema or Logos. And we need to fill ourselves with them as much as with natural food. Our Spirit needs strength to fight also, so we should seek Him for all that our body and soul and spirit need in order to be whole.

Job 12:11 NKJV Does not the ear test words and the mouth taste its food?

And again... Job 34:3 NKJV For the ear tests words as the palate tastes food.

This is a lesson in discernment. If we fill ourselves with His word, then also discernment grows, so that when a lie is spoken we recognize it as a lie. If we fill ourselves with TRUTH, then lies become more apparent.

Job 36:31 NKJV For by these He judges the peoples; He gives food in abundance.

The food spoken of here is His voice speaking to you through the Word or through His own mouth to your heart and mind. Job 38:41 NKJV Who provides food for the raven, when its young ones cry to God, and wander about for lack of food?

Ps 78:25 NKJV Men ate angels' food; He sent them food to the full.

John 6:31 NKJV Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'"

Deut 8:16 NKJV who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do you good in the end —

Manna represents food in the natural for the stomach, but in the spiritual it represents Jesus, Who is the Bread of LIFE. What comes from His mouth is life to our body and strength to our soul. And we need that LIFE daily !

Rev 2:17 NKJV "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it."'

Isaiah also talks about a "new name" which according to Conners symbolizes the releasing of NEW REVELATION...

Isa 62:2-4 NKJV

2 The Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory. You shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD will name. 3 You shall also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God. 4 You shall no longer be termed Forsaken, Nor shall your land any more be termed Desolate; But you shall be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; For the LORD delights in you, and your land shall be married.

Hidden manna is available to those He has close relationship with. We just need to be AVAILABLE. If we quiet our spirits and bodies before Him, He speaks. Hidden manna are things in His word, yet not fully understood. God tells His secrets to you. He reveals. But again, I emphasize, you must be available to hear.

Ps 104:21 NKJV The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their food from God.

Ps 111:5 NKJV He has given food to those who fear Him; He will ever be mindful of His covenant.

Ps 136:25 NKJV Who gives food to all flesh, For His mercy endures forever.

Ps 145:15-16 NKJV The eyes of all look expectantly to You, and You give them their food in due season. 16 You open Your hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing.

Look how many scriptures affirm physical food, for those who are His, and there is an alignment also to spiritual food. God will not leave us comfortless or directionless, though sometimes He seems to restrain His voice and you must make a decision and use your best wisdom. In order to eat food, we wash it, and prepare it, and cook it sometimes, and then eat of it. And when it is digested it gives us energy to perform the normal everyday activities of life. We also must chew on the word to digest it...ponder it, meditate on it. Then it gets into our soul and mind, and we can apply what's in it.

Josh 1:8-9 NKJV This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. 9 Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go."

Prov 23:2-3 NKJV And put a knife to your throat if you are a man given to appetite. 3 Do not desire his delicacies, for they are deceptive food.

Wow, this is a hard saying, yet it is an admonition against idolatry. Do not desire the Kings dainties as it says in Daniel as deceptive food, causes our spirits to be oppressed. Likewise when we eat rich foods, not meant to be taken in or to be the bulk of what we eat, then our bodies suffer toxicity. Gout is one of those diseases.

Prov 30:8-9 NKJV Remove falsehood and lies far from me; Give me neither poverty nor riches —
Feed me with the food allotted to me; 9 Lest I be full and deny You, and say, "Who is the LORD?" Or lest I be poor and steal, and profane the name of my God.

It is part of our human nature to be satiated with where we are, and in this complacency can develop. So it is better to have what you need and not be given to excesses. God always knows best. The overly fed, often forget where they were, and what they were, and then give in to apathy and complacency.

Ezek 47:11-12 NKJV Along the bank of the river, on this side and that, will grow all kinds of trees used for food; their leaves will not wither, and their fruit will not fail. They will bear fruit every month, because their water flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves for medicine."

Dan 4:11-12 NKJV The tree grew and became strong; Its height reached to the heavens, and it could be seen to the ends of all the earth. 12 Its leaves were lovely, Its fruit abundant, and in it was food for all. The beasts of the field found shade under it, The birds of the heavens dwelt in its branches, and all flesh was fed from it.

Dan 4:21-22 NKJV whose leaves were lovely and

its fruit abundant, in which was food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and in whose branches the birds of the heaven had their home — 22 it is you, O king, who have grown and become strong; for your greatness has grown and reaches to the heavens, and your dominion to the end of the earth.

Note the similarities of symbolism in the above scriptures. God aligns trees to men. In Is 61 He calls us TREES of righteousness. So the trees by the river in Ezekial 47 refers to us. This is a promise to those who stay by the river that comes from the throne of God: that our leaves will not wither and our fruitfulness will not fail. "They will bear fruit every month, because their water flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves for medicine." So our fruitfulness will continue as we stay immersed in Him, abiding in Him, communicating with Him. And that fruitfulness will be food to others who are needy. And our leaves...our prosperity in the midst of abundance or famine will be medicine to

the masses. Leaves represent that prosperity amidst any conditions of the world. Prosperity of soul, not money so much as the whole picture of one whose life is immersed in God and is full of His love, His patience, His mercy, His joy, His kindness, His goodness, His self-control. Praise the Lord!

Hag 2:10-14 NKJV The People Are Defiled On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 11 "Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Now, ask the priests concerning the law, saying, 12 "If one carries holy meat in the fold of his garment, and with the edge he touches bread or stew, wine or oil, or any food, will it become holy?"'"

Then the priests answered and said, "No."

13 And Haggai said, "If one who is unclean because of a dead body touches any of these, will it be unclean?" So the priests answered and said, "It shall be unclean." 14 Then Haggai answered and said," 'So is this people, and so is this nation before Me,' says the LORD, 'and so is every work of their hands; and what they offer there is unclean. Here Haggai gives a word from the Lord about separation. It is similar to the parable of the leaven in the New Testament. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. So does our sin affect everyone else in the body.

A person who is backsliding does not read the WORD. I remember when I was married, that my ex would be just the best person when he was in the Word of God, but the moment he wasn't you knew it. His behavior would change, and get looser and looser, more and more rationalizing behavior. Self came back on the throne. And it is true for me as well. It's just easier to see in others.

There are also times when God just has us laid out with a carving knife and sometimes in those times, all you can read is Psalms. So it is not definitive, but I have seen so many who proclaim to be Christian and do not walk accordingly and you find out that they are not reading the Word, nor they worshipping in intimacy with Our Lord. It seems to be a barometer sometimes. The WORD is LIFE.

Prov 3:8 NKJV It will be health to your flesh, and strength to your bones.

Prov 3:18-19 NIV She is a tree of life to those who embrace her; those who lay hold of her will be blessed. 19 By wisdom the LORD laid the earth's foundations, by understanding he set the heavens in place;

Prov 4:20-22 NIV ...listen closely to my words. 21 Do not let them out of your sight, keep them within your heart; 22 for they are life to those who find them and health to a man's whole body.

Part III

Matt 3:4 AMP This same John's garments were made of camel's hair, and he wore a leather girdle about his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. [Lev 11:22; 2 Kings 1:8; Zech 13:4.]

Lev 11:22 AMP Of these you may eat: the whole species of locust, of bald

locust, of cricket, and of grasshopper. [Matt 3:4.]

2 Kings 1:8 AMP They answered, He was a hairy man with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

Zech 13:4 AMP And in that day the [false] prophets shall each be ashamed o his vision when he prophesies, nor will he wear a hairy or rough garment to deceive,

LOCUST

NT:200 akris (ak-rece'); apparently from the same as NT:206; a locust (as pointed, or as lightning on the top of vegetation): KJV - locust.

NT:206 akron (ak'-ron); neuter of an adj. probably akin to the base of NT:188; the

extremity: KJV - one end ... other, tip, top, uttermost participle

NT:188 akmen (ak-mane'); accusative case of a noun ("acme") akin to ake (a point) b and meaning the same; adverbially, just now, i.e. still: KJV yet.

HONEY

meli NT:3192 occurs with the adjective agrios, "wild," in Matt 3:4; Mark 1:6; in Rev 10:9,10, as an example of sweetness. As "honey" is liable to ferment, it was precluded from offerings to God, [Lev 2:11.] The liquid "honey" mentioned in Ps 19:10 and Prov 16:24 is regarded as the best; a cruse of it was part of the present brought to Ahijah by Jeroboam's wife, 1 Kings 14:3. (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words) WILD - agrios NT:66 denotes (a) "of or in fields" (agros, "a field"), hence, "not domestic," said of honey, Matt 3:4; Mark 1:6; (b) "savage, fierce," Jude 13, RV, metaphorically, "wild (waves)," KJV, "raging." It is used in the papyri of a malignant wound. Note: In Rev 6:8 the RV renders therion (plural) "wild beasts" (KJV, "beasts").

If I had to depend on eating locusts and wild honey, guess I could do it, but I might starve if it depended on me putting my hand into a beehive to retrieve the honey. And I'd have to roast the locust - sounds too crunchy for my taste. But you can do what you have to do. So you might ask WHY did John live this way. Was he lazy ? Why did he live dependent on God, and not on his own prowess and ability to gain money ? Wasn't it to PREPARE the way of the Lord? And wasn't it that to be prepared, he like the apostles needed to spend time with GOD, learning His word, learning His ways ?

He prayed for his nation. After all, he seemed a healthy fellow for just eating locusts and honey. He wouldn't do well in today's society that is so dependent on their own skills and have no need of depending on God for anything. And if he lived in LA, they'd probably shoot him or kill him for being homeless, or RELOCATE him somehow!

I know one thing, the church wouldn't listen a bit to his prophecies if he came RANTING into them with the kinds of things John spoke! They'd have ushers haul him away immediately in the many "successful" big churches, as he might reek or disturb the all too fine ladies around him.

It is interesting that the same description is made of ELIJAH as is made of John, since later Jesus refers to John the Baptist as the Elijah that was to come ! There are many people today that are disqualified from having a say in the body because of their looks. She's fat, he's homeless, she's sickly, so you know she must be in sin. He is poor, and wears tattered clothes so he must be in sin. While the church gentry wears their finest and some even boast that Jesus' clothes were not poor, but wealthy, and so we should also wear our best. And anyone who doesn't isn't showing respect to God! Yet Jesus said, Foxes have holes and birds have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lie his head ! We have a lot of things backwards in the western church God so loves those who love to spend time with HIM He is not ashamed of how they look. Nor does HE judge the way men and women judge by the outward appearances.

And when you spend that time with HIM, you become His friend. Just how many friends would you have if you never have time for them ? Jesus tells His secrets to His friends ! John the Baptist was the friend of God, and tasted of HIS HONEY, not only the earthly kind, but the heavenly honey, the manna that comes down from above. The sweetness of God is for Him to share His secrets and His love. Locusts are plentiful this year in northern Africa. I wonder if they will figure out that it is a plague coming from the hand of the God of Abraham Isaac and Jacob ? Locusts would seem good to eat since they eat the crops of man. Seems a good thing to get rid of. I pray in the midst of their hardships, that the north of Africa which is covered by ISLAM will turn to the TRUE GOD and turn from Islam.

Matt 6:25 NKJV Do Not Worry (Luke 12:22-31) "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?

1 Cor 3:2-4 NKJV I fed you with milk and not with solid food; for until now you were not able to receive it, and even now you are still not able; for you are still carnal. For where there are envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men? For when one says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not carnal?

So it would seem from this that the carnal Christian is not mature in the WORD of the Lord, yes ? So the food that Jesus offers to eat is important to our growth in Him. His food brings 1 Cor 10:3-5 NKJV all ate the same spiritual food, 4 and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ. 5 But with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies were scattered in the wilderness.

In the wilderness the people of Israel complained a lot. That is our carnal nature. In the wilderness we tend to complain instead of Praise and soak in the Word. The wilderness is a time when you can lean on the ROCK that is higher. It is a time of great closeness and tenderness in having ability to feed from His table. Sickness, and restrictions can be opportunities that come like no other to be close to Him, and to eat of His food, and learn things we never knew.

John 6:35-38 NKJV And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst. 36 But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe. 37 All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.

John 6:47-51 NKJV Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world."

NT:740 artos (ar'-tos); from NT:142; bread (as raised) or a loaf: KJV -(shew-) bread, loaf.

NT:142 airo (ah'-ee-ro); a primary root; to lift up; by implication, to take up or away;
figuratively, to raise (the voice), keep in suspense (the mind), specially, to sail away (i.e. weigh anchor); by Hebraism [compare OT:5375] to expiate sin: KJV - away with, bear (up), carry, lift up, loose, make to doubt, put away, remove,

take (away, up).

OT:5375 nasa' (naw-saw'); or nacah (Ps 4:6
[OT:7]) (naw-saw'); a primitive root; to lift, in a great variety of applications, literal and figurative, absol. and rel. (as follows): KJV - accept, advance, arise, (able to, [armor], suffer to) bear (-er, up), bring (forth), burn, carry (away), cast, contain, desire, ease, exact, exalt (self), extol, fetch, forgive, furnish, further, give, go on, help, high, hold up, honorable (+man), lade, lay, lift (self) up, lofty, marry, magnify, needs, obtain, pardon, raise (up), receive, regard, respect, set (up), spare, stir up, swear, take (away, up), utterly, wear, yield.

NT:2222 zoe (dzo-ay'); from NT:2198; life (literally or figuratively):

KJV - life (-time). Compare NT:5590.

NT:2198 zao (dzah'-o); a primary verb; to live (literally or figuratively): KJV - life (-time), (a-) live (-ly), quick.

psuche NT:5590, the soul, or life, is rendered "heart" in Eph 6:6 (marg., "soul"), "doing the will of God from the heart." In Col 3:23, a form of the word psuche preceded by ek, from, lit., "from (the) soul," is rendered "heartily."

So Jesus is saying I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE: I am the SHEWBREAD that brings ZOE - life to your soul. The word for soul is also used for HEART.

[Also note that some of us have been seeing the numbers 2222 and the above Zoe - is strongs 2222.]

Ps 104:15 NKJV And wine that makes glad the heart of man, Oil to make his face shine, and bread which strengthens man's heart.

Ps 4:7 NIV You have filled my heart with greater joy than when their grain and new wine abound.

Jer 31:34 NKJV No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

This is part of a covenant relating to Israel. It is spoken to those He has already made covenant with: Israel. So God is yet to pour out His love on Jews everywhere who are marked for salvation. We have access to the throne room to hear His voice and ask of Him whatever we like. Jesus made the way so that there would no longer be a partition between God and us. And the verse above says that bread is good for the heart, even as His manna daily is sustaining to our hearts !

Mic 3:11-12 NKJV Her heads judge for a bribe, Her priests teach for pay, and her prophets divine for money. Yet they lean on the LORD, and say, "Is not the LORD among us? No harm can come upon us." 12 Therefore because of you Zion shall be plowed like a field, Jerusalem shall become heaps of ruins, and the mountain of the temple Like the bare hills of the forest.

Ps 119:33 NKJV Teach me, O LORD, the way of

Your statutes, and I shall keep it to the end.
Ps 119:64 NKJV The earth, O LORD, is full of Your mercy; Teach me Your statutes.
Ps 119:66 NKJV Teach me good judgment and

knowledge, For I believe Your commandments.

The Holy Spirit is our Teacher and Comforter once we are born again. But we must spend time

with him to gain access to that wisdom and understanding. I used to have to wait till late at night once my children were in bed, and husband and I had gone to bed to have my quiet times. I'd get up after he fell asleep and then have my time with God. And often He would wake me in the middle of the night when all was very quiet, and I could hear better without any distractions. Being a wife and mother makes it a bit difficult to have

time to yourself, but with God all things are possible. I would take my boom-box out to the laundry room with me and praise Him, no matter what I was doing, it helped the work go faster, and several times I got songs while in the laundry room from the presence of the Lord ! Luke 11:13 NKJV If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

Luke 12:11-12 NKJV "Now when they bring you to the synagogues and magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how or what you should answer, or what you should say. 12 For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

John 14:26-27 NKJV But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

Often times when I've been overseas, I haven't a clue what the Spirit wants me to say till I stand up in front of the crowd. I may have prayed and asked, but it isn't till up there that sometimes I would hear the still small voice telling me what to speak on, and not only that, but helping me with HOW to say it, to make it understandable to illiterates, and farmers. Many of the older villagers are unlearned. And the Holy Spirit would give me an analogy to farming they could understand or relate to. He is the Source for all we need.

1 Cor 2:1-5 AMP

1 AS FOR myself, brethren, when I came to you, I did not come proclaiming to you the testimony and evidence or mystery and secret of God [concerning what He has done through Christ for the salvation of men] in lofty words of eloquence or human philosophy and wisdom;

2 For I resolved to know nothing (to be acquainted with nothing, to make a display of the knowledge of nothing, and to be conscious of nothing) among you except Jesus Christ (the Messiah) and Him crucified.

3 And I was in (passed into a state of) weakness and fear (dread) and great trembling [after I had come] among you.

4 And my language and my message were not set forth in persuasive (enticing and plausible) words of wisdom, but they were in demonstration of the [Holy] Spirit and power [a proof by the Spirit and power of God, operating on me and stirring in the minds of my hearers the most holy emotions and thus persuading them], 5 So that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men (human philosophy), but in the power of God.

In other words, Paul did not come with a prepared message like an orator in the theatre. He came dependent on the Holy Spirit to show him what to say, and in Holy Spirit power, leaning on His wisdom. He even admits to fear and dread. I have been there. A few years back I spoke at a conference and I was very anxious. I'd never spoken before a group of prophets before.

But God had opened up the word and I knew as I delivered the talk on Pride and Humility, that I was just as accountable, and I FELT that same fear and dread, because it was so important for

them to hear and understand what the Lord wanted. Could have heard a pin drop. I have not

yet attained to the measure of Paul by any means, but at that moment this exact scripture came to mind and I felt a bit of what He must have felt.

Acts 1:8 NKJV But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."

Acts 4:31 NKJV And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Boldness comes from impartation of the Spirit of MIGHT mentioned in Isaiah 11 - the seven fold Spirit of God. If you want boldness to preach, to share the gospel, to share His love, ask for the Spirit of MIGHT to increase in you. Note that when they prayed in UNITY, the place was shaken. That also happened to us in a women's group one night after 9-11. We all felt led to pray in the time we had together, though we had been studying Songs. And suddenly the earth was shaking. God is increasing signs and wonders in our time. We need to expect Him to do mighty things.

Acts 7:51-52 NKJV Israel Resists the Holy Spirit "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you 52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers,

The WISDOM of man resists the Holy Spirit.

Acts 13:1-3 NKJV As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." 3 Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

The apostles were dependent on the food that the Holy Spirit gave them daily also. Having fasted and prayed and been in the word, the Holy Spirit gave them instructions then for how to proceed in the work HE had given them to do. This is why the apostles were to spend time in the Word, and not waiting tables too. They needed discernment and to hear from God. To hear from God you need to be in the Word, prayer, worship, meditation and listening.

1 Cor 2:13-14 AMP And we are setting these truths forth in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the [Holy] Spirit, combining and interpreting spiritual truths with spiritual language [to those who possess the Holy Spirit]. 14 But the natural, non-spiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly (meaningless nonsense) to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated.

2 Cor 6:7 AMP By [speaking] the word of truth,

in the power of God, with the weapons of righteousness for the right hand [to attack] and for the left hand [to defend];

The Word is our defense system! See how he says for the right hand to ATTACK [with the Word] and for the left hand to DEFEND! The Word of God IN US, is our immune system. So the more we get in us, we can use it to defend ourselves from the enemy, and to attack the enemy, taking back the land he has stolen in the lives of others.

1 Thess 1:5 AMP For our [preaching of the] glad tidings (the Gospel) came to you not only in word, but also in [its own inherent] power and in the Holy Spirit and with great conviction and absolute certainty [on our part]. You know what kind of men we proved [ourselves] to be among you for your good.

The WORD has power! The Word is LIFE to our bones and health to our body. Here Paul is also sharing it has power to convict and to bring life to others if we will use it. John 14:16-17 KJV And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14:26 KJV

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 14:26 AMP But the Comforter (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengthener, Standby), the Holy Spirit, Whom the Father will send in My name [in My place, to represent Me and act on My behalf], He will teach you all things. And He will cause you to recall (will remind you of, bring to your remembrance) everything I have told you.

When I was a new Christian, I thought I must

memorize scripture, but I had a hard time in school memorizing. It's a miracle I made it through nursing school and grad school! I'd have to read something 30 times to memorize it fully, like literature. Did you ever have to memorize Chaucer or Shakespeare? So I could see my ex-husband could memorize so easily. I would use him to figure out where something was that came to my memory. I'd say " where does it say this ?" And then the Lord told me, that I didn't have to worry, because it says in the above verse, HE is able to cause you to recall ! If I would just eat the Word, then He could call it to remembrance, which took a big load off my back.

John 16:8 AMP And when He comes, He will convict and convince the world and bring demonstration to it about sin and about righteousness (uprightness of heart and right standing with God) and about judgment:

Eph 1:17-21 NKJV that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, 18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power 20 which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, 21 far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

That power that raised Christ from the dead is in us as we believe the WORD of God and use it for His glory !

Gal 5:18 NKJV But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Phil 3:3 AMP For we [Christians] are the true circumcision, who worship God in spirit and by the Spirit of God and exult and glory and pride ourselves in Jesus Christ, and put no confidence or dependence [on what we are] in the flesh and on outward privileges and physical advantages and external appearances.

When we put ourselves back under the law with striving, we open ourselves up to vulnerability to the wicked prayers of men and women. It is not by our strength that we have been saved, but HE is the One Who drew us. And it is not by our strength that we can do what we must do, but drawing on HIS strength. He is our strength. One problem people have who've been raised with perfectionism like I was is to TRY HARD TO DO EVERYTHING so that we won't make a mistake. BUT TRYING HARD is striving and brings us back to the LAW; and under the curse! Don't want to go there!

Eph 4:22-24 NKJV and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

We are renewed in our minds by the washing of

the WORD. THIS is how we keep our minds stayed on Him as well. Peace that surpasses all understanding is ours.

Eph 6:19 AMP And [pray] also for me, that [freedom of] utterance may be given me, that I may open my mouth to proclaim boldly the mystery of the good news (the Gospel),

It is the HOLY SPIRIT that empowers us to be witnesses for Him. It is HE Who gives us the wisdom, words of knowledge and wisdom we need to do what He has called us to do.

1 Thess 5:19 AMP Do not quench (suppress or subdue) the [Holy] Spirit;

1 Tim 4:1-2 AMP BUT THE [Holy] Spirit distinctly and expressly declares that in latter times some will turn away from the faith, giving attention to deluding and seducing spirits and doctrines that demons teach, 2 Through the hypocrisy and pretensions of liars whose consciences are seared (cauterized), We can see this being done before our eyes now.

Men with seared consciences have approved homosexuality in some parts of the church, as if it was not a sin. We are to love the homosexual. And to treat them with respect anyone deserves.

But the sin is not something God condoned, anymore than lying, cheating, greed, pride and arrogance that is in the churched. And daily it seems now we are seeing compromises made.

1 John 4:6 AMP We are [children] of God. Whoever is learning to know God [progressively to perceive, recognize, and understand God by observation and experience, and to get an everclearer knowledge of Him] listens to us; and he who is not of God does not listen or pay attention to us. By this we know (recognize) the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of error.

Those who love HIM, will listen to us. Those who are called to love Him, will listen to the TRUTH. Those who reject the truth, are already condemned, he said. John 3:18 1 John 5:6-7 AMP This is He Who came by (with) water and blood [His baptism and His death], Jesus Christ (the Messiah)--not by (in) the water only, but by (in) the water and the blood. And it is the [Holy] Spirit Who bears witness, because the [Holy] Spirit is the Truth. 7 So there are three witnesses in heaven: the Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one;

Jude 19 AMP It is these who are [agitators] setting up distinctions and causing divisions-merely sensual [creatures, carnal, worldly-minded people], devoid of the [Holy] Spirit and destitute of any higher spiritual life.

Watch out for the dogs Paul warned us - those devoid of the Holy Spirit cannot receive the things of the Spirit, and are carnally minded. This is part of the problem with the compromise.

Those compromising are not being led of the Spirit, but out of fear and out of the flesh, and unsanctified mercy. Whatever we speak needs to be led of the Holy Spirit, otherwise it may have an unintentioned result. Rev 2:7 AMP He who is able to hear, let him listen to and give heed to what the Spirit says to the assemblies (churches). To him who overcomes (is victorious), I will grant to eat [of the fruit] of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God. [Gen 2:9; 3:24.]

Rev 2:17 AMP He who is able to hear, let him listen to and heed what the Spirit says to the assemblies (churches). To him who overcomes (conquers), I will give to eat of the manna that is hidden, and I will give him a white stone with a new name engraved on the stone, which no one knows or understands except he who receives it. [Ps 78:24; Isa 62:2.]

What is the hidden manna ? It is the rhema Words that God gives to you and the illumination of scripture that helps us UNDERSTAND what is being said, the application of that scripture. When the Lord says He'll give you a new name, it means He is imparting REVELATION to you; A deeper intimacy of revealing His secrets. Rev 22:17 AMP The [Holy] Spirit and the bride (the church, the true Christians) say, Come! And

let him who is listening say, Come! And let everyone come who is thirsty [who is painfully conscious of his need of those things by which the soul is refreshed, supported, and strengthened]; and whoever [earnestly] desires to do it, let him come, take, appropriate, and drink the water of Life without cost. [Isa 55:1.]

We don't have to PAY to hear the Word of God, and we don't have to PAY to get revelation of Him. It is a harlot church that participates in costly conferences that cater to the elite and rich, instead of sharing what was given them

free. What can the poor do ? Think of it. Everyday the poor cannot afford CD's, books, etc that teach them or bless them. Yet we cater to those who have money. As if that was the motive behind the conferences and meetings in the first place. GREED has overtaken much of the church.

There needs to be repentance for all the decisions motivated by making money. God wants a spotless bride who cares for the least of these like JESUS DID! Free will offerings used to be the method that some used, of walking in trust with GOD. For years God would not allow me to do anything for money. If I taught classes, they had to be free, or swimming lessons, they had to be free. If I gave out clothes and other things, I couldn't sell them even at a cut rate. He wouldn't let me take any money for doing it.

It's a test of our hearts to do all kinds of things for free, willingly serving others. Jesus no doubt received blessing from others for His work, as the bible mentions women who helped Him and His disciples. But you never see Him doing anything for money, like the Pharisees.

The Floating Ax Head

May 23rd , 2004 Priscilla Van Sutphin

2 Kings 6:1-6 NKJV And the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, "See now, the place where we dwell with you is too small for us. The sons of the prophets are asking for better living accommodations as there isn't enough room

in Elisha's dwelling. Also I think this might represent the prophets who've been caged up in one place, or hiding go out among the trees – the men of the earth.

2 Please, let us go to the Jordan, and let every man take a beam from there, and let us make there a place where we may dwell." So he answered, "Go."

Unity in all participating in building a new house for the prophets, or maybe even a new house or foundation for the Lord!

3 Then one said, "Please consent to go with your servants." And he answered, "I will go." 4 So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan, they cut down trees. 5 But as one was cutting down a tree, the iron ax head fell into the water; and he cried out and said, "Alas, master! For it was borrowed."

Elisha in this is a type of Christ, and the

prophets are saying, please come with us ! [as we

go confront those you are sending us to !] The iron ax head falls into the water. I was told that Ax heads when used alot, the wood at the joint of the handle will shrink, and that real axe men will soak their axes in OIL at the end of the day so that that junction swells and holds the ax head securely. But in this case, that has NOT been done. Axe head had not been soaked in oil; Therefore the ax head flies off while trying to hack on a perhaps hard wood tree. We know that OIL stands for the Holy Spirit. So proper use of the axe-head requires soaking in the presence of the Holy Spirit DAILY! - Going in His power and not our own!

6 So the man of God said, "Where did it fall?" And he showed him the place. So he cut off a stick, and threw it in there; and he made the iron

float. 7 Therefore he said, "Pick it up for yourself." So he reached out his hand and took it.

We'd discussed some things about 2 Kings and the death of jezebel. I was led to the above

scriptures and contemplating them when I had a vision of a man chopping at a tree, but the wood is hard like the axe bounced off, but the axehead fell into the water. Then I was pondering it, and how the axe was borrowed so the guy needed to get it back. So Elisha says to throw a stick [a Branch] in and the axe head levitates to the top

of the water so it can be grabbed up.

I feel the branch thrown in the water is representative of Jesus: the Branch, that needs to be restored to headship in the church. It is the stick/branch that secures the ax-head so it can be put back on the handle. And the ax-head representing proper authority that is able to uproot the idolatry in the church and in the world.

Years ago the Lord showed me the end times army would be like Gideons.

(see: www.upstreamca.org/gideons.html)

Gideon's first task was to tear down the idol of DAGON in his father's house. Dagon according to legend was the father of BAAL. This end times army is up against the harlot church whose head is the Jezebel spirit. Jezebel was a worshipper of Baal and induced her husband Ahab into it.

Trees are likened to men, and this one was hard wood, which reminded me of the pride of man. hat came immediately was Job 41 how leviathan has a tough coat that cannot be penetrated. Leviathan is the spirit of PRIDE. And here is an axe-man

[Gideon means "cutter of trees"] taking the ax to the hard tree, and the ax-head falls off. We cannot do our job and be effective if our ax head is not soaked in the OIL of the HOLY SPIRIT.

The proper anointing will enable the Gideons to go forth and do what they are called to do to bring down the roots of false doctrine in the church. The whole thing of Gideon being in the winepress, sifting wheat, has symbolically to do with searching in Scriptures to bring forth pure doctrine according to Conner's book on symbols and typology in the Bible.

[Available on Amazon.com]

We'd just been praying for the Gideons and Jehu's to be empowered with the Spirit of Might, and be brought forth by the Lord. Jehu of course was commissioned to kill jezebel. When he arrived, he called to the Eunuch's to throw her down! There is witchcraft in the Father's house today that needs to be thrown out the window and annihilated. And there is a heap of witchcraft to be dealt with in the world, but we can't be very effective if our own house is filled with control witchcraft and selfishness.

You surely don't want to be opposing someone like the jezebel spirit without being cleansed and filled up yourself. We need to be relying HIS strength and wisdom, and not our own.

The axe is held in the palms of your hands. We'd just been contemplating why jezebel's palms of her hands were not eaten by the dogs. Several thoughts came:

1) we are inscribed in the palm of HIS HANDS.

2) Jezebel had bloodied hers with the killing of prophets, so that even those palms of her hands were not fit for dogs to even eat! I don't doubt that beheading may have been the means.

3) Lord also pointed out to me how for centuries, true doctrine has been eaten away by the locusts, like it says in JOEL. So that the raising of the axe head in order to secure it again to an axe handle for the cutting of trees, has to do also with RESTORATION of what has fallen in the waters, and been lost. Lost anointings, lost courage in facing/confronting the sin in the church.

4) The cutting edge of the blade that whittles away hardness of trees can be likened to the [blade of righteousness]. Apostolic power requires apostolic HOLINESS which we can only receive by being in His presence...hence the OIL.

5) Trees are likened to men a lot in scripture, but can also represent the structures of men.

God is whittling away at trees in his church. He

is RESTORING our lives and RESTORING the church to what it was meant to be, for it very quickly got off course in the first centuries. He is going to RESTORE apostolic power. When apostolic power came to the church, the FEAR OF THE LORD was restored and the church GREW. Men fell dead at the words of the prophetic apostle Peter. The proper fear of the LORD was reestablished in people. 3000 were saved in a day etc. Ezekial 34 talks about God restoring true shepherds and removing hirelings.

Beheading - addendum to The Floating Ax-Head

Also we had discussed the Nick Berg video I watched...which was probably NOT a good idea for me, but was sent me by a well intentioned friend. It caused me to go into travail, and wailing and weeping. In a sense I felt also I was crying for what lies ahead. And there were other things I did, like repent for the cutting off of heads of Native Americans here in California. [They got \$5 per head for them in gold rush days which is abominable in the sight of God. - I had just read that detail also in an article online about California] And as I had my head tucked in a pillow screaming and weeping after the video, The Lord said to me, "Imagine if that were your son !" "Imagine If you were a Native American mother watching it happen to your son. Seeing his head sold in a shop by white gold prospectors !" And I was wailing some more and repenting for the sins of that generation, and pray God will wash the blood off our land and replace it with His blood in terms of redeeming the people of California.

I also felt when I watched it that there was something symbolic about it that God wanted to say. He often uses events to speak to me. David lobbed Goliath's head off when he killed him with Goliaths own sword! Seems to have been a thing in the middle east to cut off heads. Samuel cut off the head of the Amakekite king in front of Saul, because Saul had not done it.

Here we have a young American <u>Jewish boy</u> who went to help the people who were there, and <u>he</u> <u>gets beheaded by those called "extremists</u>". He had an Israel stamp on his passport the news said. Since then the vision of New York by an online friend came describing the Empire State building collapsing and water flooding out of it into the streets, and I feel the whole head chopping thing has to do with removing those in authority who are not meant to be there, and the bringing down of the EMPIRES of MEN in the church. Judgment begins in the house of the Lord.

The prophet in the story of Elisha, whose axehead fell off, may represent those whose oil has been quenched. Lost anointings are rampant in the church due to false doctrine being taught and the quenching of the Holy Spirit by spirits of control like Jezebel. Jezebel spirit always tries to kill the prophet's anointing. A spirit of divination is always involved with jezebel, in trying to even BLIND the prophets to what God is showing them, and to steal from them. Remember how John the Baptist was beheaded by the spirit of jezebel in Herod's wife Herodias ?

It was the eunuchs that threw jezebel out the

window - the very ones she emasculated and whose fruitbearing ability was "cut off" were the ones who responded to Jehu and threw the witch out. To be capable of this act God will call many to in taking off the head of the jezebel spirit, means that you cannot harbor bitterness in your heart towards those in authority.

But must walk in humility and forgiveness, the enemy having no place in you. You cannot be one who walks in VENGEANCE. But rather that you have GOD's heart in the matter. Then you will be able to deliver HIS WORDS in the manner HE WILLS, and they will have the intended effect. We WAR NOT against flesh and blood, but powers and principalities and spiritual wickedness in heavenly places !



EMBRACING THE CROSS

Suffering, Persecution & Affliction Scriptures

Rev 12:11 AMP And they have overcome (conquered) him by means of the blood of the Lamb and by the utterance of their testimony, for they did not love and cling to life even when faced with death [holding their lives cheap till they had to die for their witnessing].

Lamentations 3:37-50 Amplified Who is he who spoke and it came to pass, when the Lord has not authorized and commanded it ? Is it not out of the mouth of the Most High that evil and good both proceed adversity and prosperity, physical evil or misfortune and physical good or happiness? Why does a living man sigh [One who is still in this life's school of discipline]? Let us test and examine our ways, and return to the Lord! Let us lift up our hearts to our hands [and then with

them mount up to prayer] to God in heaven; We have transgressed and rebelled, and You have not pardoned. You have covered Yourself with wrath, and pursued and afflicted us; You have slain without pity. You have covered Yourself with a cloud so that no prayer can pass through. You have made us an off-scouring and refuse among the nations. All our enemies gape at us and rail against us. Fear and pitfall have come upon us, devastation and destruction. My eyes overflow continually and will not cease until the Lord looks down and beholds from heaven.

2 Corinthians 12:10 Amp So for the sake of Christ, I am well pleased and take pleasure in infirmities, insults, hardships, persecutions perplexities and distresses; for when I am weak (in human strength), then I am [truly] strong able, powerful in divine strength.

Luke 21:12-19 Amp But previous to all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, turning you over to synagogues and prisons, and you will be led away before kings and governors for My name's sake. This will be a time (an opportunity) for you to bear testimony. Resolve and settle it in your minds, not to meditate and prepare beforehand how you are to make your defense and how you will answer. For

I Myself will give you a mouth, and such utterance and wisdom as all of your foes combined will be unable to stand against or refute. You will be delivered up and betrayed even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and [some] of you they will put to death. And you will be hated and despised by everyone because [you bear] My name for its sake. But not a hair of your head shall perish. [1 Samuel 14: 45] By your steadfastness and patient endurance , you shall win the true life of your souls.

Luke 6:22-24 NAS Blessed are you when men hate you, and ostracize you, and cast insults at you, and spurn your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of Man. Be glad in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same way their fathers used to treat the prophets. But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort in full.

Mark 8:35 Amp For whoever wants to save his

[higher, spiritual, eternal] life, will lose [the lower, natural, temporal life which is lived only on earth]; and whoever gives up his life [which is lived only on earth], for My sake and the Gospel's, will save [his higher spiritual life in the eternal kingdom of God].

Colossians 1:24 Amp [Even] now I rejoice in the midst of my suffering on your behalf, and in my own person I am making up whatever is still lacking and remains to be completed [on our part] of Christ's afflictions, for the sake of His body, which is the church.

Romans 8:17, 35-37 Amp And [if] we are His children, then we are His heirs also: heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ sharing His inheritance with Him; only we must share His suffering if we are to share His glory. Who shall ever separate us from Christ's love? Shall suffering and affliction and tribulation? Or calamity and distress? Or persecution, or hunger, or destitution, or peril, or sword ? Even as it is written, ' For Thy sake we are put to death all the day long, we are regarded and counted as sheep for the slaughter. (Psalm 44:22) Yet amid all these things we are more than conquerors and gain a surpassing victory through Him Who loved us.

Matthew 7:13-14 19-20 NKJV "Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate an difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."

"Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal."

Matthew 19: 23-24, 27-30 NKJV Then Jesus said to His disciples, "Assuredly, I say to you, that it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. "Then Peter answered and said to Him, "

See, we have left all and followed You,. Therefore what shall we have ?" So Jesus said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And everyone who has left houses, or brothers or sisters or father or mother, or wife, or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit everlasting life. But many who are first will be last and the last first.

James 2:2-4 Amp

You are jealous, and covet what others have and your desires go unfulfilled; [so] you become murderers. [to hate is to murder as far as your hearts are concerned.] You burn with envy and anger and are not able to obtain [the gratification, the contentment and the happiness that you seek], so you fight and war. You do not have because you do not ask. [Or] you do ask [God for them] and yet fail to receive, because you ask with wrong purpose and evil selfish motives. Your intention is, [when you get what you desire to spend it in sensual pleasures. You are like unfaithful wives [having illicit love affairs with the world] and breaking your marriage vow to God ! Do you not know that being the world's friend is being God's enemy? So whoever chooses to be a friend of the world takes his stand as an enemy of God.

1 Corinthians 4: 9-13 Amp

For it seems to me that God has made an exhibit of us apostles, exposing us to view last [of all, like men in a triumphal procession who are] sentenced to death and displayed at the end of the line. For we have become a spectacle to the world a show in the world's amphitheater with both men and angels as spectators. We are looked upon as fools on account of Christ and for His sake, but you are [supposedly] so amazingly wise and prudent in Christ ~ We are weak, but you are [so very] strong! You are highly esteemed but we are in disrepute and contempt ! To this hour we have gone both hungry and thirsty; we habitually wear but one undergarment [and shiver in the cold]: we are roughly knocked about and wander around homeless. And we still toil unto weariness [for our living], working hard with our own hands. When men revile us - that is, wound us with and accursed sting we bless them. When we are persecuted, we take it patiently and endure it. When we are slandered and defamed, we [try to] answer softly and bring comfort. We have been made and are now the rubbish and filth of the world - the off-scouring of all things, the scum of the earth.

1 Corinthians 13:3 Amp

Even if I dole out al that I have to the poor in providing food, and if I surrender my body to be burned [or in order that I may glory], but have not love [God's love in me], I gain nothing.

2 Corinthians 4:8-18 Amp

We are hedged in (pressed) on every sidetroubled and oppressed in every way; but not cramped or crushed; we suffer embarrassments and are perplexed and unable to find a way out, but not driven to despair; We are persecuted and hard-driven, pursued, but not deserted-to stand alone; we are struck down to the ground, but never struck out and destroyed; always carrying about in the body the liability and exposure to the same putting to death that the Lord Jesus suffered, so that the [resurrection] life of Jesus also may be shown forth by and in our bodies.

For we who live are constantly [experiencing] being handed over to death for Christ's sake, that the [resurrection] life of Jesus also may be evidenced through our flesh which is liable to death.

Thus death is actively at work in us, but [it is in order that our] life [may be actively at work] in you. Yet we have the same spirit of faith as he had who wrote, I have believed, and therefore I have spoken. We too believe, and therefore we speak. (Psalm 116:10) Assured that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will raise us up also with Jesus and bring us along with you into His presence. For all those things are taking place for your sake, so that, the more the grace (God's empowering presence)

extends to more and more people, and multiplies through the many, the more the thanksgiving may increase [and rebound] to the glory of God.

Therefore we do not become discouraged utterly spiritless, exhausted, and wearied out through fear. Though our outer man is progressively decaying and wasting away, yet our inner self is being progressively renewed day after day.

For our light momentary affliction (this slight distress of the passing hour) is ever more and more abundantly preparing and producing and achieving for us an everlasting weight of glory beyond all measure, excessively surpassing all comparisons and all calculations, a vast and transcendent glory and blessedness never to cease!

Since we consider and look not to the things that are seen but to things that are unseen; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting), but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting. Amen !

2 Corinthians 6:4-10 Amp

But we commend ourselves in every way as [true] servants or God: through great endurance, in tribulation and suffering, in hardships and privations, in sore straits and calamities, in beatings and imprisonments, riots, labors, sleepless watching, hunger; by innocence and purity, knowledge and spiritual insight, longsuffering and patience, kindness in the Holy Spirit, in unfeigned love; by speaking the word of truth in the power of God with the weapons of righteousness for the right hand [to attack] and for the left hand [to defend]; mid honor and dishonor, in defaming and evil report and in praise and good report. [We are branded] as deceivers (imposters), and yet vindicated as truthful and honest.

We are treated as unknown and ignored [by the world], and [yet we are] well-known and recognized [by God and His people]; as dying, and yet here we are alive; as chastened by suffering and [yet] not killed; as grieved and mourning, yet [we are] always rejoicing; as poor [ourselves, yet] bestowing riches on many; as having nothing, and [yet in reality] possessing all things.

2 Corinthians 11:23-30 Amp

Are they ministering servants of Christ, the Messiah? I am talking like one beside himself (insane), but I am more, with far more extensive and abundant labors, with far more imprisonments, beaten with countless stripes, and frequently at the point of death. Five times I received from the hands of the Jews 40 lashes all but one; [Deuteronomy 25:3] Three times I have been beaten with rods; Once I was stoned, and three times I have been aboard a ship wrecked at sea; a [whole] night and day I have spent adrift on the deep;

Many times on journeys, exposed to perils from rivers, perils from bandits, perils from my own nation, perils from the Gentiles, perils in the city, perils in the desert places, perils in the sea, perils from those posing as believers but destitute of Christian knowledge and piety; In toil and hardship, watching often through sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, frequently driven to fasting by want, in cold and exposure and lack of clothing.

And besides those things that are without, there is the daily inescapable pressure of my care and anxiety for all the churches! Who is weak, and I do not feel [his] weakness? Who is made to stumble and fall, and have his faith hurt, and I am not on fire with sorrow or indignation?
If I must boast, I will boast of the things that show my infirmity of things by which I am made weak and contemptible in the eyes of my opponents.

James 5:10 Amp

[As] an example of suffering and ill-treatment together with patience, brethren, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lordas His messengers.

1 Thess 1:6 NIV

You became imitators of us and of the Lord; in spite of severe suffering, you welcomed the message with the joy given by the Holy Spirit.

1 Thess 2:2, 14-15 Amp

But though we had already suffered and been outrageously treated at Philippi, as you know, yet in the strength of our God we summoned courage to proclaim to you unfalteringly the good news (the Gospel) with earnest contention, much conflict and great opposition.

For you, brethren, became imitators of the assemblies of God in Christ Jesus which are in Judea, for you too have suffered the same treatment from your own fellow countrymen as they did [who were persecuted at the hands] of the Jews, who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and harassed and drove us out; and continue to make themselves hateful and offensive to God and to show themselves foes of all men

1 Thess 3:3-4 Amp

That no one of your should be disturbed and

beguiled and led astray by these afflictions and difficulties [to which I have referred] For you yourselves know that this is [unavoidable in our position, and must be recognized as] our appointed lot.

For even when we were with you [you know] we warned you plainly beforehand that we were to be pressed with difficulties and made to suffer affliction, just as to your own knowledge has [since happened].

2 Timothy 3 : 2-3,11,13 NAS

An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, not addicted to wine or pugnacious, but gentle, uncontentious, free from the love of money...
Women must likewise be dignified, not malicious gossips, but temperate, faithful in all things.
For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a high standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

2 Timothy 4:16-17 Amp

At my first trial no one acted in my defense (as my advocate) or took my part or even stood with me, but all forsook me. May it not be charged against them!

But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the (Gospel) message might be fully proclaimed and all of the Gentiles might hear it. So I was delivered out of the jaws of the lion. v.18 [And indeed] the Lord will certainly deliver and draw me to Himself from every assault of evil. He will preserve and bring [me] safe unto His heavenly kingdom. To Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

Hebrews 11:25-27, 33-38 Amp

(of Moses) Because he preferred rather to share the oppression (suffer the hardships) and bear the shame of the people of God than to have the fleeting enjoyment of a sinful life. He considered the contempt and abuse and shame [borne for] the Christ the Messiah [Who was to come], to be greater wealth than all the treasures of Egypt, for he looked forward and away to the reward (recompense).

Motivated by FAITH he left Egypt behind him, being unawed and undismayed by the wrath of the king; for he never flinched but held staunchly to his purpose and endured steadfastly as one who gazed on Him Who is invisible. [Ex. 2:15] (speaking of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David and Samuel and other prophets)

Who by the help of faith subdued kingdoms, administered justice, obtained promised blessing, closed the mouth of lions, [Dan 6] Extinguished the power of raging fire, escaped the devourings of the sword, out of frailty and weakness won strength and became stalwart even mighty and resistless in battle, routing alien hosts. [Dan 3].

[Some] women received again their dead by a resurrection. Others were tortured to death with clubs, refusing to accept release [offered on terms of denying their faith], that they might be resurrected to a better life.

Others had to suffer the trial of mocking and scourging, and even chains and imprisonment.

They were stoned to death; they were lured with tempting offers [to renounce their faith]; they were sawn asunder; they were slaughtered by the sword; [while they were yet alive] they had to go about wrapped in the skins of sheep and goats, utterly destitute, oppressed, cruelly treated, men of whom the world was not worthy, roaming over the desolate places and the mountains, and living in caves and caverns and holes of the earth.

Hebrews 10:32-34 Amp

v.31 It is a fearful (formidable and terrible) thing to incur the divine penalties and be cast into the hands of the living God! But be ever mindful of the days gone by in which, after you were first spiritually enlightened, you endured a great and painful struggle, sometimes begin yourselves a gazingstock, publicly exposed to insults and abuse and distress, and sometimes claiming fellowship and making common cause with others who were so treated. For you did sympathize and suffer along with those who were imprisoned, and you bore cheerfully the plundering of your belongins and the confiscation of your property, in the knowledge and consciousness that you yourselves had a better and lasting possession.

Hebrews 12:1-4 NIV

Therefore since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us. Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfector of our faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Consider Him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart.

In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood.

AMOS 5:10 AMP

They hate him who reproves in the [city] gateholding him as an abomination and rejecting his rebuke and they abhor him who speaks rightly.

Habakkuk 1:13 NAS

Thine eyes are too pure to approve evil, (speaking of God). And Thou canst not look on wickedness with favor Why dost Thou look with favor on those who deal treacherously? Why art Thou silent when the wicked swallow up those more righteous than they?

Jeremiah 11:19 NAS

But I was like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter; And I did not know that they had devised plots against me, saying, "Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name be remembered no more."

Jer. 15:18-19 Amp

Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, refusing to be healed? Will you indeed be to me as a deceitful brook, like waters that fail and are uncertain?

Therefore thus says the Lord [to Jeremiah], if you return (give up this mistaken tone of distrust and despair), then I will give you again a settled place of quiet and safety, and you shall be My minister; and if you separate the precious from the vile [cleansing your own heart from unworthy suspicions concerning God's faithfulness], you shall be as My mouthpiece. [But do not yield to them.] Let them return to younot you to the people.

2 Thess 1:4-7 Amp

And this is a cause of our mentioning you with pride among the churches (assemblies) of God for your steadfastnessyour unflinching endurance and patienceand your firm faith in the midst of all the persecutions and crushing distresses and afflictions under which you are holding up. This is positive proof of the judgment of God to the end that your may be deemed deserving of His kindoma plain token of His fair verdict [which designs] that you should be made and counted worthy of the kingdom of Godfor the sake of

which you are also suffering.

[It is a fair decision] since it is a righteous thing

with God to repay with distress and affliction those who distress and afflict you, and to [recompense] you who are so distressed and afflicted [by granting you] relief and rest along with usyour fellow sufferers when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in a flame of fire;

2 Tim 1:8,12 NAS

Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me His prisoner; but join with me in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God.For this reason I also suffer these things but I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him until that day.

2 Tim 2:9-12 Amp For that [Gospel] I am suffering affliction and even wearing chains, like a criminal. But the Word of God is not chained or imprisoned! Therefore I am ready to persevere and stand my ground with patience and endure everything for the sake of the elect [God's Chosen], so that they too may obtain [the] salvation which is in Christ Jesus with [the reward of] eternal glory. The saying is worthy of confidence and sure: If we have died with Him, we shall also live with Him. If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny and disown and reject him, He will also deny and disown and reject us.

John 10:11,15 Amp I am the Good Shepherd. The good shepherd risks and lays down his [own] life for the sheep [Ps 23]Even as [truly as] the Father known Me I also know the Father; and I am giving My [very own] life and laying it down in behalf of the sheep.

John 15:13 Amp No one has greater love no one has shown stronger affection than to lay down [give up] his own life for his friends.

John 16: 1-3,33 Amp I have told you all these things so that you should not be offended taken unawares and falter, or be caused to stumble and fall away, and to keep you from being scandalized and repelled. They will put you out of the synagogues expel you. But an hour is coming when whoever kills you will thing and claim that he has offered service to God. And they will do this because they have not known the Father nor Me. I have told you these things so that you may have perfect peace and confidence. In the world you have tribulation trials and distress and frustration; but be of good cheer take courage, be confident, certain, undaunted for I have overcome the world. I have deprived it of power to harm, have conquered it [for you].

1 Peter 4:12-14 Amp I have given and delivered to them Your Word (message); and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world do not belong to the world [just] as I am not of the world. I do not ask that You will take them out of the world, but that You will keep and protect them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them, purify, consecrate, separate them for yourself, make them holy by the Truth. Your Word is Truth. Peter 4:12-14 Amp For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous those who are upright and in right standing with God and His ears are attentive to their prayer. But the face of the Lord is against those who practice evil to oppose them, to frustrate and defeat them. (Ps 34:12-16). Now who is there to hurt you if you are zealous followers of that which is good? But even in case you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, [you are] blessed happy, to be envied. Do not dread or be afraid of their threats, nor be disturbed [by their opposition].

1 Peter 5:10 NAS And after you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you.

Ephesians 5:2,25 Amp And walk in love esteeming and delighting in one another as Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us, a slain offering and sacrifice to God [for you, so that it became] a sweet fragrance. (Ezek 24:1). Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave Himself up for her.

Hebrews 5:8-9 NAS Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered. And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the source of eternal salvation.

Hebrews 2:8-10, 14, 18 Amp For You have put everything in subjection under His feet. Now in putting everything in subjection to man, He left nothing outside of man's control. But at present we do not yet see all things subjected to him [man]. But we are able to see Jesus, Who was ranked lower than the angels for a little while, crowned with glory and honor because of His having suffered death, in order that by the grace of God [to us sinners] He might experience death for every individual person. For it was an act worthy [of God] and fitting to their existence, in bringing many sons into glory, should make the divine nature that He, for Whose sake and by Whom all things have their existence, in bringing

many sons into glory, should make the Pioneer of their salvation perfect [that is, should bring to maturity the human experience necessary for a perfect equipment for His office as High Priest], through suffering.. Since therefore, His children share in flesh and blood that is, in the physical nature of human beings, He [Himself] in a similar manner partook of the same nature, that by [going through] death He might bring to nought and make of no effect him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; For because He Himself [in His humanity] has suffered in being tempted (tested and tried), He is able (immediately to run to the cry of (assist, relieve) those who are being tempted and tested and tried [And who therefore are being exposed to suffering].

1 Peter 2:20-24 Amp

After all, what kind of glory [is there in it] if when you do wrong and are punished for it you take it patiently? But, if you bear patiently with suffering [which results] when you do right and that is undeserved, it is acceptable and wellpleasing to God. For even to this you were called it is inseparable from your vocation. For Christ also suffered for you, leaving you [His personal] example so that you should follow on in His footsteps. He was guilty of no sin; neither was deceit (guile) ever found on His lips. [Is 53:9].
When He was reviled and insulted, he did not revile or offer insult in return; [when] He was abused and suffered, He made no threats of vengeance; but He trusted [Himself and everything] to Him who judges fairly. He personally bore our sins in His own body to the tree [as to an altar and offered Himself on it], that we might die (cease to exist) to sin and live to righteousness. By His wounds you have healed.

1 Peter 3:16-18 Amp

[And see to it that] your conscience is entirely clear, so that, when you are falsely accused as evildoers, those who threaten you abusively and revile our right behavior in Christ may come to be ashamed [of slandering your good lives]. For it is better to suffer unjustly for doing right, if that should be God's will, than to suffer justly for doing wrong. For Christ, the Messiah, [Himself] died for sins once for all, the Righteous for the unrighteous, the Just for the unjust, the Innocent for the guilty that He might bring us to God. In His human body He was put to death, but He was made alive in the spirit.

1 Peter 4: 1,3-4,16,19 Amp

So since Christ suffered in the flesh [for us, for you], arm yourselves with the same thought and purpose [patiently to suffer rather than fail to please God]. For whoever has suffered in the flesh [having the mind of Christ] has done with intentional sin has stopped pleasing himself and the world, and pleases God. For the time that is past already suffices for doing what the Gentiles like to do, living as you have done, in shameless,

insolent, wantonness, in lustful desires,

drunkenness, reveling, drinking bouts and abominable, lawless idolatries. They are astonished and think it very queer that you do not now run hand in hand with them in the same excesses of dissipation, and they abuse [you] But if one is ill-treated and suffers as a Christian [which he is contemptuously called], let him not be ashamed, but give glory to God that he is deemed worthy to suffer in this name

Therefore, those who are ill-treated and suffer in accordance with God's will must do right, and commit their souls (in charge as a deposit) to the One Who created them and will never fail [them].

Galatians 6:17 Amp

From now on let no person trouble me [by making it necessary for me to vindicate my apostolic authority and the divine truth of my Gospel]; for I bear on my body the brand marks of the Lord Jesus, [the wounds, scars, and other outward evidence of persecutions]. These testify to His ownership of me.

1 John 3:1,13, 16 NAS See how great a love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Do not marvel brethren if the world hates you. We know love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Revelation 12:11 Amp And they have overcome (conquered) him by means of the blood of the Lamb and by the utterance of their testimony, for they did not love and cling to life even when faced with death holding their lives cheap till they had to die [for their witnessing].

Rev. 20:4 NKJV And I saw thrones and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their foreheads or their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev. 6:9-11 NKJV When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" And a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was complete.

Rev. 2:3, 10, 13 NKJV "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you in prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life."..."I know you works and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you where Satan dwells."

Philippians 2:27-30 NAS For indeed he was sick to the point of death, but God had mercy on him, and not on Him only but also on me, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. Therefore I have sent him all the more eagerly in order that when you see him again you may rejoice and I may be less concerned about you. Therefore receive him in the Lord with all joy, and hold men like him in high regard; because he came close to death for the work of Christ, risking his life to complete what was deficient in your service to me.

Philippians 1:12-214, 28-29 Amp

Now I want you to know and continue to rest assured, brethren, that what [has happened] to me [this imprisonment] has actually only served to advance and give a renewed impetus to the [spreading of the] good news of the gospel. So much is this a fact that throughout the whole

imperial guard and to all the rest here, my imprisonment has become generally to be know to be in Christ in that I am a prisoner in His service and for Him. And also most of the brethren have derived fresh confidence in the Lord because of my chains, and are much more bold to speak and publish fearlessly the Word of God acting with more freedom and indifference to the And do not for a moment be frightened or intimidated in anything by your opponents and adversaries, for such [constancy and fearlessness] will be a clear sign (proof and seal) to them of their impending destruction; but [a sure token and evidence of] your deliverance and salvation, and that from God. For you have been granted [the privilege] for Christ's sake not only to believe adhere to, rely on, and trust in Him, but also to suffer on His behalf.

Philippians 3 : 10-11 Amp

For my determined purpose is that I may know Him that I may progressively become more deeply and intimately acquainted with him, perceiving and recognizing and understanding [the wonders of His Person] more strongly and more clearly. And that I may in the same way come to know the power outflowing from His resurrection [which it exerts over believers]; and that I may share in his sufferings as to be continually transformed [in spirit into His likeness even] to His death, {in the hope], that if possible I may attain to the [spiritual and moreal] resurrection [that lifts me] out from among the dead [even while in the body.]

PERSECUTIONS

Matthew 10:16-18,21-23,28 Amp

Lo, I am sending you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; be wary and wise as serpents, and be innocent, harmless, guileless, and without falsity as doves. [Gen 3:1] Be on guard against the men [whose way or nature is to act in opposition to God]; for they will deliver you up to councils and flog you in their synagogues, and you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake,

for a witness to bear testimony before them and to the Gentiles (the nations).

Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child, and children will take a stand against their parents, and will have them put to death; And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But he who perseveres and endures to the end will be saved [from spiritual disease and death in the world to come]. When they persecute you in one town [that is pursue you in a manner to injure you and cause you to suffer because of your belief], flee to another town; for truly, I tell you, you will not have gone through all the town of Israel before the Son of man comes.

And do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul, but rather be afraid of him who can destroy both body and soul in hell (Gehenna).

<u>Matt. 20:20-23 Amp</u>

Then the mother of Zebedee's children came up to Him with her sons, and kneeling, worshipped Him and asked a favor of Him. And he asked her, What do you wish? She answered Him, Give orders that these two sons of mine may sit, one at Your right hand, and one at Your left in Your kingdom.

But Jesus replied, You do not realize what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I

am about to drink and to be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized? They answered, We are able. He said to them, you will drink My cup, but seats at My right hand and My left are not Mine to give, but they are for thosefor whom they have been ordained and prepared by My Father.

Matthew 24:8-10 Amp

And then many will be offended and repelled and begin to distrust and desert Him Whom they ought to trust and obey, and will stumble and fall away, and betray one another and pursue one another with hatred.

Luke 6:26-28 NKJ

"Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets. But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.

Acts 5:17-19 NAS

But the high priest rose up with his associates (that is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with JEALOUSY; and they laid hands on the apostles, and put them in a public jail. But an angel of the Lord during the night opened the gates of the prison, and taking them out he said, "Go your way, stand and speak to the people in the temple the whole message of this Life."

Acts 5:29, 40-42 Amp

Then Peter and the apostles replied, We must obey GOD rather than men. So convinced by him they took his advice, and summoning the apostles they flogged them and sternly forbade them to speak in or about the name of Jesus, and allowed them to go. So they went out from the presence of the council (Sanhedrin), rejoicing that they were being counted worth-dignified by the indignity to suffer shame and be exposed to disgrace for [the sake of] His name. Yet [in spite of threats] they never ceased for a single day both in the temple area and at home to teach and proclaim the good news (Gospel) of Jesus [as] the Christ, the Messiah. <u>Acts 7:52 Amp</u> Which of the prophets did your forefathers not persecute? And they slew those who proclaimed beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, Whom you now have betrayed and murdered.

Acts 8:3-4 NAS

But Saul shamefully treated and laid waste the church continuously, --with cruelty and violence; and entering house after house, he dragged out men and women and committed them to prison. Now those who were scattered abroad went about through the land from place to place preaching the glad tidings, the Word [that is the doctrine concerning the attainment through Christ of salvation in the Kingdom of God.]

Acts 14:22 AMP

Establishing and strengthening the souls and the hearts of the disciples, urging `and warning and encouraging them to stand firm in the faith, and telling them that it is through many hardships and tribulations we must enter the Kingdom of God. 2 Tim 3:12 NKJV Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.

Persecution:

NT:1375 diogmos (dee-ogue-mos'); from NT:1377; persecution: KJV-persecution.

NT:1377 dioko (dee-o'-ko); a prolonged (and causative) form of a primary verb dio (to flee; compare the base of NT:1169 and NT:1249); to pursue (literally or figuratively); by implication, to persecute: KJV-ensue, follow (after), given to, (suffer) persecute (-ion), press forward.

Affliction

NT:2347 thlipsis (thlip'-sis); from NT:2346; pressure (literally or figuratively): KJV-afflicted (-tion), anguish, burdened, persecution, tribulation, trouble.

NT:2346 thlibo (thlee'-bo); akin to the base of NT:5147; to crowd (literally or

figuratively): KJV-afflict, narrow, throng, suffer tribulation, trouble. NT:5147 tribos (tree'-bos); from tribo (to "rub"; akin to teiro, truo, and the base of NT:5131, NT:5134); a rut or worn track: KJV-path. NT:5131 tragos (trag'-os); from the base of NT:5176; a he-goat (as a gnawer): KJV-goat.

(Biblesoft's New Exhaustive Strong's Numbers and Concordance with Expanded Greek-Hebrew Dictionary. Copyright (c) 1994, Biblesoft and International Bible Translators, Inc.)

POSTSCRIPT

May 2007

Love in Action

Today my son wanted me to listen to a comedian talk about Easter and some other stuff. It was hard because this was one foul mouthed comedian. Yet some of the things he was saying were poignant.

First he was talking about how he was in Australia

around Easter, and they celebrated it just like we do here. They celebrate the Resurrection of Jesus he said, by telling their children an Easter bunny comes and gives them chocolate. Which gets a big laugh. Then he tells how he's read the whole bible and never found the words bunny or chocolate in there.

He goes on to mention other things hypocritical, like the party of people haters who advocate LIFE for children, yet blow up abortion clinics, killing doctors. Didn't mention the homosexual thing, but the point was well made.

As I was praying for my son and daughter in law to be, I began to have an impression as I prayed about the filthy mouth, and rationalizing that my son does about his words or listening to such words and felt God wanted to say something about the ANGER that this generation feels because of what it has seen in the church, that they were taught to honor, but who isn't honor-worthy.

Now I realize as Christians that we are to honor

one another. But Jesus also told us to judge the fruit in people. So are we to honor those who don't honor HIM ? Just what was God trying to say ?

I got this strong impression that in part, the reason the church is under such hits in the public eye which many of us know is reasonable, considering the above, that it is a judgment for our apathy and complacency and hypocrisy. We have NOT shown love when it is needed by so many, so the Lord has ALLOWED us to be persecuted because we are not DOING what HE WOULD DO. There is a lot of talk about the WWJD mentality and I have seen people giving out free water, or drinks to others as a kind gesture in evangelizing others. But what really COUNTS is how we live our lives.

Do we live them as everyone else does, in a worldly way and never denying ourselves anything, seeking only what we need first. Or do we live them according to the WORD of GOD and what He tells us to do. This is a vital principle. We are to love others MORE than we love ourselves according to scriptures – we ARE our brother's keeper!

WE ARE TO PRACTICE TRUE RELIGION WHICH DOESN'T GIVE JUST A DRINK OF WATER, THOUGH THAT IS SURELY NEEDED FOR THOSE WHO HAVE NONE. BUT WE ARE TO GIVE AS A FORM OF SELF DENIAL, AS JESUS DID.

What greater love has any man than he lay down his life for a friend ? We are to lay down our lives. But if the church is so self centered and unhealed it becomes hard for people to deny self. If there is rampant rejection, hurt and pain unresolved, a person will be so self focused on their OWN NEEDS, so as to neglect that of others. They are needy and wanting relief, so how can they give to others.

The church by enlarge has left those in the pews thinking healing comes in a moment at altar call, and if they don't get healed immediately there is something wrong with them. So I was MUCH ENCOURAGED last night as I saw Francis Frangipane on Benny Hinn, explaining strongholds and healing so that the CHURCH will have a true foundation to stand on and it made me weep to see Benny accepting his teaching and listening to him.

I saw in that moment how God is RESTORING the church and a TRUE FOUNDATION that it can be built upon. Francis is uniquely gifted for bringing the body together, as he has done it in his own town among pastors and he is strong in the healing/deliverance process so that perhaps there will be a major shift now in how it is taught.

I was SO BLESSED watching it. I had prayed for years that this would come, a melding of the streams so that TRUTH would be lifted up, and more fullness of GOD come to the overall church. I hope some of you saw it. I think he's going to be on again the 30th of April. One popular evangelist's wife talked about her own father's pain from molestation as a child.

Back to the issue of the young comedian - there

is a generation that is VERY ANGRY at what they have seen and it is going to take a HUGE measure of love to heal the lies they have believed about Christ Jesus because of poor representation.

And they will NOT accept the "prosperity doctrine" that teaches self first, have what you want by just claiming it stuff. They want to see TRUE RELIGION. They want to see REAL CHRISTIANS, sacrificing and helping one another, loving one another and the LOST.

Blessings and hugs, Pris

